

EX LIBRIS


BANCROFT LIBRARY











Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation







The  
History of Trauayle  
in the  
West and East Indies, and other  
countreys lying eyther way,  
towardses the fruitfull and ryche  
Moluccaes.

Gathered in parte, and done into Englyshe by  
Richarde Eden.

Imprinted at London  
by Richarde Iugge.  
1577.

E 141

.E23

1940

pt. 2

The  
History of Trade  
in the  
West and East Indies, and other  
countries lying by the way,  
towards the fruitful and rich  
Indies.

Gathered in parts, and done into English by  
Richard Eden.

Printed at London  
by Richard Iagg.  
1577.

Part II



The fyrst booke of the thyrd Decade, to the Bi-  
shop of Rome Les the tenth.

38333

Bancroft Library



Was determined (most holpe father) to  
haue closed by the gates to this new world,  
supposyng that I had wandered farre pe-  
nough in the coastes thereof, whyle in the  
meane time newe letters were brought me  
from thence, whiche caused me agayne to  
take my penne in hande: for I receiued let-

Vaschus Nun-  
nez, gouernour  
of Dariena.

The new south  
Ocean.

Commendati-  
on of the Spa-  
nyardes.

A ballant  
mynde can not  
be yble.

ters not only from certayne of mine acquayntance there, but also  
from *Vaschus Nunnez*, whom we sayde by the confidence of  
his owne power with his confederates, to haue vsurped the go-  
uernance of *Dariena*, after the relecting of *Nicuesa* and *Ancifus*,  
*Lientenautes*. By his letter, wytten after his warlyke maner,  
we vnderstande that he hath passed ouer the mountaynes, diui-  
dyng the Ocean, knowen to vs, from the other mayne sea on the  
south side of this lande, hitherto vnknownen. His epistle is grea-  
ter then that called *Capreensis de Seiano*. But we haue geathered  
out of that and other, only such things as we thought most wor-  
thy to be noted. *Vaschus* so behaued hym selfe in these affayres,  
that he dyd not only pacifie the kynges displeasure conceiued a-  
gaynst him, but also made hym so fauourable and gracious good  
lorde towarde hym, that he rewarded him and his companions  
with many honorable gyftes and priuileges for theyr attempts.  
Wherefore, I desyre your holynesse to encline your attentyue  
eares, & to consyder with a ioyful minde what they haue brought  
to passe in these great enterpyles: for this ballaunt nation (the  
*Spaniardes* I meane) haue not only with great paynes and in-  
numerable daungers subdued, to the Chyrtian empire, infinite  
hundredes and legions, but also myrtades of men. *Vaschus Nun-  
nez* therefore, whether it were that he was impatient of tolenes,  
(for a ballant mynde can not rest in one place, or be vnoccupied)  
or lest any other shoulde preuent him in so great a matter (suspec-  
tyng the newe gouernour *Petrus Arias*) or being moued by both  
these causes, and especially for that the kyng had taken displea-  
sure with hym for suche thynges as he had done before, tooke  
the aduenture vppon hym, with a fewe men to byng that to  
passe,

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.





passe whiche the sonne of kynge *Comogrus* thought coulde hardly  
 haue ben done with the ayde of a thousande men, whereof *Petrus*  
*Arias* was appoynted captaine for the same purpose. Assembling  
 therfore certayne of the olde souldiers of *Dariena*, and manye of  
 those whiche came lately from *Hispaniola*, allured by the same of  
 greater plentie of golde, he geathered an armie of a hundred  
 fourescore and tenne men. Thus beyng furnished, and redye to  
 take his voyage by sea, whyle the wynde serued hym, he depart-  
 ed from *Dariena* with one Brigandine, and ten of their boates  
 whiche they call *Canoas*, as we haue sayde. Fyrst therfore arri-  
 uing in the dominion of *Careta* kynge of *Coiba*, and frende to the  
 Christians, and leauyng his shyppe and boates there, he made  
 his deuout prayers to almightie God, and therewith went for-  
 warde on his tourney by lande towarde the mountaynes. Here  
 he fyrst entred into the region of kynge *Poncha*, who fledde at his  
 commyng, as he had done before. But *Vaschus* sent messengers  
 to hym by the conduct of certayne of *Careta* his men, promysing  
 hym frendshyp & defence agaynst his ennies, with many other  
 benefites. *Poncha* thus entised with fayre speache and frendlye  
 proffers, both of our men, and of the *Caretans*, came to our men  
 gladly and wyllyngly, making a league of frendshyp with them.  
*Vaschus* enterteyned him very frendly, and perswaded him neuer  
 thereafter to stande in feare. Thus they ioynd handes, embra-  
 sed, and gaue great gyftes the one to the other, to knytte by the  
 knotte of continuall amitie. *Poncha* gaue *Vaschus* a hundred and  
 ten poundes weight of golde, of that pounde whiche the Spani-  
 ardes call *Pesum*. He had no greater plentie of golde at this  
 tyme, by reason he was spoyled the yere before, as we haue said.  
*Vaschus* to recompence one benefite with another, gaue him cer-  
 tayne of our thynges, as counterfayte rynges, Christal stones,  
 copper chaynes, & bracelets, haukes belles, lookyng glasses, and  
 suche other fine stuffe. These thynges they set muche by, & great-  
 ly esteeme: for suche thynges as are strange, are euery where  
 counted precious. He gaue also to *Poncha* certayne apes to fell  
 trees, whiche he accepted as a princely gyfte, because they lacke  
 Iron, and al other mettals except golde: by reason wherof, they  
 are enforced with great labour to cutte theyr trees to buylde  
 theyr houses, and specially to make theyr boates holowe, with-  
 out

*Vaschus* his  
 voyage towarde  
 the golden  
 mountaynes.

*Careta* kynge of  
*Coiba*,

King *Poncha*.

Strange thinges  
 are counted  
 precious.

Lacke of Iron.





A stone in the  
side of Iron.

Superflui-  
ties hynder  
libertie.

Carpenters.

Hyddges.

The region of  
Quarequa.

without instrumentes of Iron, with certayne sharpe stones, whiche they fynde in the ryuers. Thus *Vaschus*, leaping all thynges in safetie behinde hym, marched forward with his armie toward the mountaines, by the conduct of certayne guides and labourers whiche *Poncha* had geuen him, aswel to leade hym the way, as also to cary his baggages, and open the straghtes throughe the desolate places and craggie rockes ful of the denmes of wyld beasts: for there is seldome any entercourse of buying and selleng betweene these naked people, because they stande in neede of fewe thynges, and haue not the vse of money: but yf at any tyme they exercise any bartereng, they doo it but neere hande, exchanging golde for houlhold stuffe, with their confines, which somewhat esteeme yf same for ornament when it is wrought. Other superfluities they utterly contemne, as hynderaunces of theyr sweete libertie, forasmuche as they are geuen only to play and idlenes. And for this cause yf high wayes which lye betwene theyr regions, are not muche woyn with manye iourneyes, yet haue theyr scoutes certayne priuie markes, wherby they knowe the way the one to inuade the others dominions, and spoyle and lustell them selues on both sydes with mutual incursions priuily in the nyght season. By the helpe therefore of theyr guides and laborers, with our Carpenters, he passed ouer the horrible mountaynes, and many great ryuers lying in the way, ouer the which he made hyddges, either with pylles or trunks of trees. And here doo I let passe many thynges whiche they suffered for lacke of necessities, being also in maner overcome with extreme labour, lest I shoulde be tedious in rehearsing thynges of small value. But I haue thought it good not to omit suche doopnges as he had with the kynges by the way. Therefore of euer he came to the toppes of the high mountaynes, he entred into a region called *Quarequa*, and mette with the king thereof called by the same name, with a great bande of men armed after theyr manner, as with bowes and arrowes, long and brode two handed swoyrdes made of wood, long stauces hardened at the endes with fyre, dartes also and spynges. He came proudeply and cruellye agaynst our men, and sent messengers to them to hydde them. Bande and proceede no further, demaundyng whyther they went, and what they had to doo there? Herewith he came

soopty





fourth and shewed hym selfe, beyng apparelled with al his nobilitie, but the other were al naked. Then appoaching towarde our men, he threathed the, with a Lions countenance, to depart from thence, except they woulde be slayne euery mothers sonne. When our men denyed that they woulde goe backe, he assailed them fiercely, but the battayle was soone finished: for as soone as they hearde the noise of the hargabulies, they belueued that our men carped thunder and lyghnyng about with them. Many also beyng slayne and sore wounded with quarrels of crossebowes, they turned theyr backs and fledde. Our men folowing them in the chase, hewed them in peeces, as the Butchers doo fleche in the shambles, from one an arme, from another a legge, from hym a buttocke, from another a shoulder, and from some the necke from the bodie at one stroke. Thus, fyre hundred of them, with theyr kyng, were slayne lyke brute beastes. *Vaschus* founde the house of this kyng infected with moste abominable and vnnaturall lechery: for he founde the kynges brother, and many other young men in womens apparell, smoothe and effeminately decked, whiche by the report of suche as dwelt about hym, he abused with preposterous venus. Of these about the number of fourtie, he commaunded to be geuen for a pray to his dogges: for (as we haue sayd) the Spanpardes vse the helpe of dogges in theyr warres agaynst the naked people, whom they iniade as fiercely and rauenyngly, as yf they were wilde bores or Hartes: insomuche, that our Spanpardes haue founde theyr dogges no lesse faythful to them in al dangers and enterpises, then vnder the Colophonians or Castabalences, whiche instituted whole armies of dogges, so made to serue in the warres, that beyng accustomed to place them in the forefront of the battayles, they neuer shynke or gaue backe. When the people had hearde of the seuerer punishment whiche our men had executed vpon that fylthy kynde of men, they resorted to them as it had ben to Hercules for refuge, by violence byngyng with them all suche as they knewe to be infected with that pestilence, spytyng in theyr faces, and cryng out to our men to take reuenge of them, and rydde them out of the worlde from among men, as contagious beastes. This styntkyng abomination had not yet entred among the people, but was exercised onely by

kyng Canares  
 qua is dyptus  
 to fipght.

Hargabulies.

Crossebowes

bi. C. Barbaris  
 and are slaine.

The use of  
 dogges in the  
 warre agaynst  
 the naked  
 Barbarians.

Natural ha-  
 tred of vnnat-  
 ural sinne.





I woulde al  
men were of  
this opinion.

The harvest is  
great, and the  
wooorkemen  
but fewe.

Warlike peo-  
ple.

The higher, the  
colder.

A region of  
blacke Moores

Diseases of  
change of ayre  
and dyet.

The south sea.

by the noble men and gentlemen. But the people lyster-  
ing by  
theyr handes & eyes toward heauen, gaue tokens that God was  
greuously offended with suche vyle deedes, affirmyng this to  
be the cause of theyr so many thunders, lychtning, and tem-  
pestes, wherewith they are so often troubled, and of the ouer-  
flowyng of waters which drowne theyr setts and frutes, whercof  
samyne and diuers diseases ensue, as they simply and saythfully  
beleue, although they knowe none other GOD then the sunne,  
whom only they honour, thinkyng that it doth both geue and  
take away, as it is pleased or offended: Yet are they very docile,  
and easie to be allured to our customes and religion, if they  
had any teacher. In theyr language there is nothyng vnplea-  
saunt to the eare, or harde to be pronounced, but that all theyr  
woordes may be wyrtten with latine letters, as we sayde of the  
inhabitauntes of *Hyspaniola*. It is a warlike nation, and hath  
ben euer hyther to molestous to theyr borderers: but the region  
is not fortunate with fruiteful grounde, or plentie of golde. Yet  
is it full of great barren mountaynes, beyng somewhat colde by  
reason of their height, and therefore the noble men and gentle-  
men are apparelled, but the common people liue content only  
with the benefites of nature. There is a region not past two  
dayes iourney distant from *Quarequa*, in whiche they founde on-  
ly blacke Moores, and those exceedyng fierce and cruel: They  
suppose that in tyme past certayne blacke Moores sayled thy-  
ther out of *Ethiopia* to robbe, and that by shipwracke or some  
other chaunce, they were dyuen to those mountaynes. The in-  
habitauntes of *Quarequa* lyue in continual warre and debate with  
these blacke men. Here *Vasbus* leauing in *Quarequa* many of his  
souldiers (which by reason they were not yet accustomed to such  
trauayles and hunger, fel into diuers diseases) tooke with hym  
certayne guides of the *Quarequatans*, to conduct hym to the  
toppes of the mountaynes. From the pallace of kynge *Poncha*, to  
the prospect of the other south sea, is only sixe dayes iourney, the  
which neuerthelesse, by reason of many hinderances & chaunces,  
and especially for lacke of vittuals, he coulde accomplishe in no  
lesse then .xxv. dayes. But at the length, the seuenth day of the  
Calendes of October, he behelde with woonderyng eyes  
the toppes of the hygh mountaynes, shewed vnto hym by the  
guides





of *Qarequa*, from the whiche he myght see the other sea so long looked for, and neuer scene before of any man comynge out of our worlde. Approching therfore to the toppes of the mountaynes, he commaunded his armie to stay, and went hym selfe alone to the toppe, as it were to take the fyrst possession thereof. There, falling prostrate vppon the grounde, and rayling hym selfe againe vpon his knees, as the maner of the Christians is to praye, lyfeyng vp his eyes and handes toward heauen, and directyng his face toward the newe founde south sea, he powred forth his humble and deuout prayers before almighty God, as a spirituall sacrifice with thankes gyuing, that it pleased his diuine maiestie, to reserve vnto that day the victorie and prayse of so great a thyng vnto hym, beyng a man but of final wyte and knowledge, of lytle experience, and base parentage. When he had thus made his prayers after his warlike maner, he beckned with his hande to his companions, to come to hym, shewyng them the great mayne sea heretofore vnknownen to inhabitants of Europe, Aphrike, and Asia. Here agayne he fell to his prayers as before, desyryng almyghtie God (and the blessed virgin) to fauour his beginnynges, and to geue hym good successe to subdue those landes, to the glory of his holy name, and encrease of his true religion. All his companions byd lykewyse, and praised God with loude voyces for ioy. Then *Vasrus*, with no lesse manlye corage then Hanniball of Carthage shewed his souldiers Italpe, and the promontories of the Alpes, exhorted his men to lyft vp theyr hartes, and to beholde the lande euen now vnder theyr feete, and the sea before theyr eyes, whiche shoulde bee vnto them a full and iust rewarde of theyr great laboures and trauayles nowe overpassed. When he had sayde these woordes, he commaunded them to raise certayne heapes of stones, in the steede of alters, for a token of possession. They descendyng from the toppes of the mountaynes, least suche as myght come after hym shoulde argue hym of lyeing or fallshood, he wrote the kyng of Castels name here and there, on barkes of the trees, both on the ryght hande and on the left, and raysed heapes of stones all the way that he went, vntyll he came to the region of the next kyng toward the south, whose name was *Chiapes*. This kyng came soone agaynst hym with a great multitude of men, threatnyng and

Prayer.

God rapseth  
the poore from  
the dounghylHanniball of  
Carthage.

D i

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.



King Chiapes.

A battaple.

Chiapes is dyl-  
uen to flyght.

Vaschus sent  
beth for kyng  
Chiapes.

Chiapes sub-  
mitteth hym  
selfe to Vas-  
chus.

and forbyddynge him not only to passe through his dominions, but also to goe no further. Whereupon *Vaschus* set his battaple in aray, and exhorted his men (beyng nowe but fewe) fierly to assaile theyr enemies, and to esteeme them no better then dogges meate, as they shoulde be shortly. Placing therefore the hargabuffers and masties in the forefroot, they saluted kyng *Chiapes* and his men with such alarome, that when they heard the noyse of the gunnes, saw the flames of fire, and smelt the sauour of brimstone (for the wynde blew towards them) they droue them selues to flyght, with such feare lest thunderboultes and lyghtnynges folowed them, that many fell downe to the ground, whom our men pursuing, first keepynge theyr order, and after breakynge theyr aray, slue but fewe, and tooke manye captiue: For they determined to vse no extremitie, but to pacifie those regions as quietly as they myght. Enterynge therefore into the pallace of kyng *Chiapes*, *Vaschus* commaunded many of the captiues to be loosed, wyllynge them to search out theyr kyng, and to exhort hym to come thither: and that in so doyng, he woulde be his frend, and profer hym peace, besyde many other benefites: But if he refused to come, it shoulde turne to the destruction of hym and his, and vetter subuersion of his countrey. And that they myght the moze assuredly do this message to *Chiapes*, he sent with them certayne of the guides whiche came with hym from *Quarequa*. Thus *Chiapes*, beyng perswaded aswell by the *Quarequans*, who coulde coniecture to what end the matter woulde come, by the experience whiche they had seene in them selues and theyr kyng, as also by the reasons of his owne men, to whom *Vaschus* had made suche frendly promises in his behalfe, came forth of the caues in the whiche he lurked, and submitted hym selfe to *Vaschus*, who accepted hym frendly. They ioynd handes, embraced the one the other, made a perpetuall league of frendship, and gaue great rewardes on both sydes. *Chiapes* gaue *Vaschus* foure hundred poundes weyght of wrought golde, of those poundes whiche they call *Pesos*, and *Vaschus* recompented hym agayne with certayne of our thynges. Thus beyng made frendes, they remayned together a fewe dayes, vntyll *Vaschus* souldiers were come, whiche he left behynde hym in *Quarequa*. Then callynge vnto hym  
the





the guydes and labourers whiche came with hym from thence, he rewarded them liberally, and dismissed them with thanks. Shortly after, by the conduct of *Chiapes* hym selfe, and certayne of his men departyng from the toppes of the mountaynes, he came in the space of foure dayes to the bankes of the newe sea: where assemblyng al his men togeather, with the kynges scribes and notaries, they addicted all that mayne sea with all the landes adiacent therunto, to the dominion and Empire of Castile. Here he left part of his souldiers with *Chiapes*, that he myght the easelier search those coastes. And takyng with hym niene of theyr lyghters made of one whole tree (whiche they call *Culchas*, as the inhabitants of *Hispaniola* call them *Canoas*) & also a bande of fourescore men, with certeyne of *Chiapes* men, he passed ouer a great riuer, and came to the regio of a certeyne king, whose name was *Coquera*. He attempted to resyst our men as dyd the other, and with lyke successe: for he was overcome and put to flight. But *Vaschus*, who intended to winne him with gentelnes, sent certeyne *Chiapeans* to hym, to declare the great power of our men, howe inuincible they were, howe mercifull to such as submit them selues, also cruell and seuerer to such as obstinately withstand them: Promisyng hym furthermore, that by the friendship of our men, he myght be wel assured by the example of other, not only to liue in peace and quietnes hym selfe, but also to be reuenged of the iniuries of his enemies: Callyng hym in conclusion so to weigh the matter, that if he refused this gentlenes proffered vnto hym by so great a victourer, he shoulde or it were long learne by feelyng, to repent hym to late of that peryll whiche he myght haue auoyded by hearyng. *Coquera* with these wordes and examples, shaken with great feare, came gladly with the messengers, byngyng with him. 650. *Pesos* of wrought golde, whiche he gaue vnto our men. *Vaschus* rewarded hym likewise, as we sayd befoze of *Poncha*. *Coquera* beyng thus pacified, they returned to the pallace of *Chiapes*, where, visyng theyr companions, and restyng there a whyle, *Vaschus* determined to search the next great gulfe, the whiche, from the furthest reachyng thereof into the lande of theyr countreyes, from the enterance of the mayne sea, they say to be threescore myles. This they named saint Michaels gulfe, whiche they say to be full of inhabited

A gulfe of threescore myles.  
Saint Michaels gulfe.

Dii

habited





The manly  
courage and  
godly zeale of  
Vaschus

Archies are  
the spewes of  
warre  
The faythful-  
nes of hyng  
Chiapes.

A tempest on  
the sea.

The increas-  
ing of the  
South sea.

The North  
Ocean.

habited Mandes and hugious rockes. Entyrng therefore into the niene boates of *Culchas*. wherewith he passed ouer the ryuer before, haupng also with him the same compagne of fourescore whole men, he went forward on his purpose, although he were greatly dissuaded by *Chiapes*, who earnestly desyred him not to attempt that voyage at that tyme, affirming y<sup>e</sup> gulfe to be so tempestuous and stormie thre monethes in the yeere, that the sea was there by no meanes nauigable, and that he had seene many *Culchas* deuoured of whirlepooles, euen before his eyes. But inuincible *Vaschus*, impatient of idlenesse, and voyde of all feare in Gods cause, aunswered, that God and his holy saintes would prosper his enterpyles in this case, forasmuche as the matter touched God, and the defence of the Christian religion, for the mayntenance wherof, it shoulde be necessarie to haue abundance of ryches and treasure, as the sinewes of warre against the enemies of the fayth. Thus vsyng also the office both of an orator and preacher, and haupng perswaded his companions, he lanchted from the lande. But *Chiapes*, lest *Vaschus* shoulde any thyng doubt of his faythfulnesse toward him, profered hym selfe to goe with hym whither soeuer he went, and woulde by no meanes assent that *Vaschus* shoulde depart from his palace, but that he woulde byyng hym on the way, and take part of his fortune. Therfore, as soone as they were now entred into the maine sea, such surges & conflyctes of water arose agaynst them, that they were at theyr wittes endes, whither to turne them, or where to rest. Thus being tossed and amased with feare, the one looked on the other with pale & vnchearefull countenances, but especially *Chiapes* and his company, who had before tyme with theyr eyes seene the experience of those icopardies, were greatly discomforted (yet as God woulde) they escaped all, and landed at the next Ilande, where, makynge fast theyr boates, they rested there that nyght. Here the water so encreased, that it almost onerflowed the Ilande. They say also, that the South sea doth so in manner boyle and swel, that when it is at the hygh est, it doth couer many great rockes, whiche at the fal thereof, are seene farre aboue the water. But on the contrarye parte, all suche as inhabite the North sea, affyrme with one voyce, that it scarcelye ryleth at any tyme a cubite aboue the bankes,



as they also confesse whiche inhabite the Ilande of Hispaniola, and other Ilandes situate in the same. The Ilande therefore being nowe dyde by the fall of the water, they resorted to theyr boates, which they founde al ouerwhelmed, & ful of sande, and some soze bruised with great ryftes, and almost lost by reason theyr cables were broken: suche as were bruised, they tyed faste with theyr gyrdles, with sylppes of the barkes of trees, and with tough and long stalkes of certayne hearbes of the sea, stoppyng the ryftes or chynkes with grasse, accordyng to the present necessitie. Thus were they enforced to retorne backe agayne, lyke vnto men that came from shypwracke, beyng almost consumed with hunger, because theyr vyttualles were vterly destroyed by tempest. The inhabitauntes declared that there is hearde all the peere horrible roynge of the sea among those Ilandes, as often as it ryfeth or fallcth, but this most especially in those three monethes in the whiche it is most boytous, as Chiapes tolde *Vaschus* before, meanyng (as they coulde coniecture by his wordes) October, Nouember, and December: for he signified the present moone, & the two moones folowynge, countynge the monethes by the moones, whereas it was nowe October. Here therefore refreching him selfe and his souldiers a whyle, and passynge by one vnprofitable kyng, he came to another, whose name was *Tumaccus*, after the name of the region, beyng situate on that syde of the gulfe. This *Tumaccus* came forth agaynst our men, as dyd the other, and with lyke fortune: for he was overcome, dyuen to flyght, and many of his men slayne. He him selfe was also soze wounded, but yet escaped. *Vaschus* sent certayne messengers of the Chiapians to hym, to retorne, and not to be afrayde: but he coulde be nothing moued, neyther by promises, nor threathynge: yet when the messengers were instane, and ceased not to threaten death to hym and his familie, with the vtter desolation of his kyngdome, if he persisted in that obstinacie, at the length he sent his sonne with them, whom *Vaschus* honourably enterceptynge, apparellynge hym gorgeously, and geuyng hym many gyftes, sent him to his father, wyllynge hym to perswade hym of the puissance, munificence, liberalitie, humanitie, and clemencie of our men. *Tumaccus* beyng mooued by this gentlenesse declared towarde his sonne, came with hym

Hard shyp in  
necessitie.

The region  
Tumacca.

Kyng Tumac-  
cus is dyuen to  
flyght.

D iii

the

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.

197





## The thyrd Decade.

the thyrd day, byngyng nothyng with hym at that tyme. But after that he knewe that our men desyred golde and pearles, he sent for syre hundred and fourteene *Pesos* of golde, and two hundred and fourtie of the byggest and fayrest pearles, besyde a great number of the smallest sort. Our men marueyled at the byggenes and fayrenes of these pearles, although they were not perfectly whyte, because they take them not out of the sea muscles, except they fyist rost them, that they may the easelper open them selve, and also that the fysh may haue the better tast, whiche they esteeme for a delicate and princely dyshe, and set more therby, then by the pearles them selues. Of these thynges I was enfourmed of one *Arbolantius*, beyng one of *Vaschus* companions, whom he sent to the kyng with many pearles, and certayne of those sea muscles. But when *Tumaccus* sawe that our men so greatly regarded the beautie of the pearles, he commaunded certayne of his men to prepare them selues to go a fysshing for pearles: Altho departing, came agayne within foure dayes, byngyng with them twelue pounce weight of orient pearles, after eight ounces to the pounce. Thus reioycing on both parties, they embrased, and made a league of continual frendshyp. *Tumaccus* thought hym selfe happie that he had presented our men with such thankefull gyftes, and was admitted to theyr frendshyp: and our men thinkyng them selues happie and blessed that they had founde such tokens of great ryches, swallowed downe theyr spyttle for thyrst. At all these dooinges, kyng *Chiapes* was present, as a wytnes and companion. He also reioyced not a litle, aswell that by his conductyng he sawe that our men shoulde bee satisfied of theyr desyre, as also that by this meanes he had declared to the next kyng his borderer and enimie, what frendes he had of our men, by whose ayde he myght lyue in quietnes, and be reuenged of his aduerlarie, if neede shoulde so requyre. For (as we haue sayde) these naked kynges infest them selues with greuous warres, onely for ambition and desyre to rule. *Vaschus* boisteth in his epistle, that he learned certayne maruelous secretes of *Tumaccus* hym selfe, as concernyng the great ryches of this lande, wherof (as he sayth) he would utter nothyng at this present, forasmuche as *Tumaccus* tolde it hym in his care. But he was enfourmed of both the kynges, that there is an

*Ilande*

Golde and  
pearles.

Muscles of  
the sea.

Fysshing for  
pearles.

The thyrst of  
golde.

Ambition among naked  
men.





Ilande in that gulfe, greater then any of the other, haupng in  
 it but onely one kynge, and hym of so great power, that at suche  
 tymes of the yere as the sea is calme, he inuadeth thei<sup>r</sup> domi- A kynge of great  
power.  
 nions with a great nauie of *Culchas*, spoylyng and caryng away  
 for a praye all that he meeteth. This Ilande is distant from  
 these coastes, only twentie myles: So that the promontories  
 or poyntes thereof, reachyng into the sea, may be seene from the  
 bylles of this continent. In the sea neere about this Ilande,  
 sea muscles are engendred, of such quantitie, that many of them  
 are as bryde as bucklers. In these are pearles founde (beyng Byg pearles.  
 the hartes of those shell fyshes) ofentymes as bygge as beanes,  
 somtymes bygger then *Olyues*, and suche as sumptuous *Cleopa-*  
*tra* myght haue despyed. Although this Ilande be so neere to Cleopatra,  
queene of E-  
gypt, resolued  
a pearle in his  
neger & drunke  
it. Once time  
thousande  
pounde of our  
money.  
 the shore of this firme lande, yet is the begynnyng thereof in  
 the mayne sea, without the mouth of the gulfe. *Vaschus* beyng  
 ioyful and mery with this ryche communication, fantasynge now  
 in maner nothing but princes treasures, beganne to speake fierce  
 and cruell woordes against the tyrant of that Ilande, meanyng  
 hereby to wyinne the myndes of the other kynges, and bynde  
 them to hym with a neerer bonde of frendshipp. Yet therefore  
 raplyng further on hym with spytefull and approbrious woordes,  
 he swoie great othes, that he woulde forthwith inuade the I-  
 lande, spoylyng, destroyng, burnyng, drownyng, and hang-  
 yng, sparyng neyther swoorde nor fyre, butt he had re-  
 uenged thei<sup>r</sup> iniuries: and therewith commaunded his *Culchas*  
 to be in a redynes. But the two kynges, *Chiapes* and *Tumaccus*,  
 exhorted hym frendly to deferre this enterpryse, vntill a more qui-  
 et season, because that sea was not nauigable without great dan-  
 ger, beyng now the begynnyng of Nouember: Wherein the  
 kynges seemed to saye true. For as *Vaschus* hym selfe wytyeth,  
 great roying of the sea was heard among the Ilands of the gulfe,  
 by reason of the ragyng and conflict of the water. Great ryuers  
 also, descendyng from the toppes of the mountaynes the same  
 tyme of the yere, and ouerflowyng thei<sup>r</sup> bankes, drownyng  
 downe with thei<sup>r</sup> violence great rockes and trees, make a mar-  
 uelous noyse. Likewyse the furie of the South and Northeast  
 wyndes, associate with thunder and lychtning at the same sea-  
 son, doo greatly molest them. Whyle the wether was saye,  
they

D iii

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.



they were vexed in the night with colde, and in the day tyme the heat of the Sonne troubled them, wherof it is no marueyle, forasmuche as they were neere vnto the Equinoctial line, although they make no mention of the eleuation of the pole, for in suche regions, in the nyght the Moone and other colde planettes, but in the day the Sonne and other hotte planettes, doo cheefely exercise theyr influence, although the antiquitie were of another opinion, supposyng the Equinoctiall circle to bee inhabitable and desolate, by reason of the heate of the Sonne, haupng his course perpendicularly or directly ouer the same, except a fewe of the contrary opinion, whose assertions the Portugales haue at these dayes by experience proued to be true: for they sayle pccrely to th inhabitants of the south pole, beyng in maner *Antipodes* to the people called *Hypoborei* vnder the North pole, and exercise marchaundize with them. And here haue I named *Antipodes*, forasmuche as I am not ignorant that there hath ben men of singuler witte and great learnyng, whiche haue denyed that there is *Antipodes*, that is, suche as walke feete to feete. But it is most certaine, that it is not geuen to any one man to knowe all thynges, for euery they also were men, whose propertie is to erre, and be deceiued in many thynges. Neuerthelesse, the Portugales of our tyme, haue sayled to the fyue and syftie degree of the south pole: where, compassyng about the poynt therof, they myght see throughout all the heauen about the same, certeyne shynnyng whyte cloudes here and there among the starres, lyke vnto them which are seene in the tract of heauen called *Lactea via*, that is, the mylke whyte way. They say, there is no notable starre neare about that pole, lyke vnto this of oures, which the common people thynke to be the pole of it selfe (called of the Italians *Framontana*, and of the Spanyardes *Nortes*) but that the same falleth beneath the Ocean. Whē the Sonne descendeth from the myddest of the exiltree of the worlde from vs, it ryseth to them, as a payre of ballances, whose weyght enclinyng from the equall payle in the myddest towards eyther of the sydes, causeth the one ende to ryse as much as the other falleth. When therfore it is Autumne with vs, it is spring tyme with them, and sommer with vs, when it is wynter with them. But it sufficeth to haue sayde thus much of strange matters. Let vs nowe there-  
fore

The starres about the south pole.

A similitude be-  
claryng *Antipodes*.





foze retorne to the hystorie, and to our men.

The seconde booke of the  
thyrde Decade,



*Vaschn* by the aduice of king *Cbiapes* and *Tu-*  
*macus*, determined to deferre his voyage to  
the sayde *Mande*, vntill the next spring or  
sommer, at which tyme, *Cbiapes* offered him  
selte to accompany our men, and ayde them  
therin al that he myght. In this meane  
tyme, *Vaschn* had knowledge that these

kynges had nettes and fysshynge places in certeyne stations of  
that sea neare vnto the shore where they were accustomed to fysh  
for sea muscles, in the which pearles are engendred, and that  
for this purpose they had certeyne dyuers or fyshers, exercised  
from theyr yowth in swimmyng vnder the water. But they doo  
this onely at certeyne tymes when the sea is calme, that they may  
the easlier come to y place where these shel fishes are wont to lye:  
for the bygger that they are, so much lye they the deeper & neerer  
to y bottom: but the lesser, as it were daughters to thother, are  
neerer the bymme of the water: likewise the least of al, as it were  
their nieces, are yet neerer to the superficial part therof. To them  
of the byggest soze which lye lowest, the fyshers descende the  
depth of thre mens heygth, and somtyme foure, but to the daugh-  
ters or nieces, as their succession, they descende only to the mydde  
thygh. Somtymes also, after that the sea hath ben disquieted with  
beheement tempestes, they fynde a great multitude of these fishes  
on the sandes, beyng dyuen to the shore by the violence of the  
water. The pearles of these, which are founde on the lande, are  
but lytle, the fysh it selfe, is more pleasaunt in eatyng, then are  
our opsters, as our men report: But perhaps hunger, the sweete  
saute of all meates, caused our men so to thinke. Whether  
pearles be the hartes of sea muscles (as *Aristotle* supposed) or  
the byth or spawne of their intrails (as *Plinie* thought) or whe-  
ther they cleaue continually to the rockes, or wander by compa-  
nies in the sea by the guyding of the eldest, whether euery fysh  
byngg foorth one pearle or more, at one byth, or at dyuers: also  
whether

The maner of  
of fysshynge for  
pearles.





whether they be tyed from the rockes wherunto they cleave, or may be easely pulled away, or otherwylse fall of by them selues when they are come to theyr full growth: Lykewylse whether pearles be harde within the shel, or soft, our men haue as yet no certayne experience, but I trust or it be long to knowe the truely hereof: for our men are euen nowe in hand with the matter. Also, as soone as I shall be aduertised of the arpuall of *Petrus Arias* the captayne of our men, I wyll desire hym by my letters to make diligent search for these thynges, and certifie me therof in all poyntes. I knowe that he wyll not be slacke or omit any thyng herein, for he is my perpe freende, and one that taketh great pleasure in consodyrnyng the woorkes of nature. And surely it seemeth vnto me vndecent, that we shoulde with silence ouerslyp so great a thyng, which aswel in the olde tyme, as in our dayes, hath and yet doth, drawe both men and women to the immoderate desire of superfluous pleasure. Spayne therfore shalbe able hereafter with pearles to satisfie the greedy appetyte of such as in wanton pleasures are lyke vnto *Cleopatra* and *Asopus*: So that from hencefoorth we shall nether enuie nor reuerence the nice fruitefulnessse of *Stoicum*, or *Taprobana*, or the red sea. But let vs now retorne to our purpose. *Vaschus* therfore determined with the fyshers of *Chiapes*, to proue what myght be doone in his fishe pooles or stations of sea muscles. *Chiapes* to shewe hym selfe obedient to *Vaschus* his request, although the sea were hopstous, commaunded thym to his fyshers to prepare them selues, and to resoꝛt to the fishyng places. *Vaschus* sent onely sixe of his men with them, to beholde them from the sea bankes, but not to commit them selues to the daunger of the sea. The fishyng place was distant from the pallace of *Chiapes* about tenne myles. They durst not aduenture to dyue to the bottome, by reason of the furie of the sea: Yet of the muscles whiche lye hyghest, and of such as were dyuen to the shope by the violence of the water, they brought lyke great sardelles in the space of a fewe dayes. The pearles of these were but lyttle, about the bygnesse of small fyches: yet verpe sayre and beautifull, by reason that they were taken newely out of the fysh, beyng yet rawe. And that they should not be reprovied of lpyng, as

concerning

*Petrus Arias.*

Wanton and  
superfluous  
pleasures.

The fishyng  
place of hyng  
*Chiapes*.



concerning the bygnesse of these sea muscles, they sent many of them into Spayne to the kyng, with the pearles, the fysh being taken out: We thynke verely that there may in no place bigger be founde. These shel fyshes therefore being thus founde here in so many places in that sea, and gold in maner in every house, doo argue the ryche treasure of nature to be hydde in those coastes, forasmuche as great ryches haue ben founde, as it were in the litle fynger of a giauntes hande. What then may we thynke of the whole hande of the giaunt (for hitherto they haue onlye benne in hande with the confines of *Fraba*) when they shall haue thourghlye searched all the coastes and secretes of the inner partes of all that large lande? But *Vaschus* contented with these signes, and ioyfull of his good successe in these enterpysses, determined by another way to returne to his felowes in *Dariena*, where also they haue golde mynes, about tenne myles from the byllage. He gaue therefore kyng *Chiapes* leaue to depart, and to folowe hym no further, counsaylyng hym to continue faythful vnto the christian king his lord and maister. Thus embracing the one the other, & ioyning handes, *Chiapes* departed with teares, declaring the good minde which he bore to our men. *Vaschus* leauing his sicke men with *Chiapes*, went forward on his iourney with the residue, hauyng also with hym for guides thre of *Chiapes* Maryners. He comeyghed his armie ouer a great riuer, into the dominion of a certayne king called *Teaocha*, who being aduertised of the comyng of our men, of whose famous actes he had hearde muche before, was very glad thereof, and enterpyned them honourably, so that for a token of his frendly affection toward them, he gaue *Vaschus* twentie pounds weight of wrought golde, after eyght ounces to the pounce: also two hundred bygge pearles, but not saye, by reason they were taken out of the muscles after they had ben sodden. After they had ioyned handes, *Vaschus* recompenced him with certayne of our thinges: lykwylse rewarding his guides the seruantes of *Chiapes*, he dismissed them with commendacions to their lord. King *Teaocha*, at the departure of our men from his pallace, dyd not only appoynt them guides to conduct them in the way, but also gaue them certayne slaues, in the strede of beastes to cary theyr vittuals, because they should passe through many desartes, barren and rough

Golde in maner  
in every house  
The ryche trea-  
sure of nature

The golde  
mynes of  
*Dariena*.

King *Teaocha*  
enterpyneth  
*Vaschus*  
frendly.

Twentie pound  
weight of  
wrought golde.





defaces full of  
wyde beastes.

byed sphe.

kyng Pacra  
tyrann.

Great heate in  
the moneth of  
November.

Hurt by wyde  
beastes.

A Tyger.  
Calidonia is  
a forest in  
Greciande.  
Nemea is a  
wood in  
Greece.

Tigers whel-  
pes.

rough mountaynes and terrible woods full of Tigers and Lions.  
He sent also one of his souldiers with these slanes, lading them  
with salted and dried fishe, & bread of those regions, made of the  
rootes of *Mazium* and *Iucca*. He also commaunded his souldier  
not to depart from our men, vntil he were licensed by *Vaschus*.  
By thei conductyng therfore, *Vaschus* came to the dominion  
of an other kyng, whose name was *Pacta*, a cruel tyrant, feare-  
full to the other kynges his borderers, and of greater power  
then any of them. This tyrant, whether it were that his guiltie  
conscience, for his mischeuous actes, put him in feare that our  
men woulde reuenge the same, or that he thought him selfe infe-  
riour to resist them, fled at their comming. *Vaschus* writeth, that  
in these regions in the moneth of November, he was sore afflic-  
ted with great heate and intollerable thirst, by reason that side of  
the mountaynes had little water: Insomuche that they were  
in daunger to haue perished, but that certayne of th inhabitantes  
shewed them of a spring, which was in y secret place of a wood,  
whither *Vaschus* with all speede sent two quicke & strong young  
men of his companions, with thei gourdes, and such water  
vessels as *Taocha* his men brought with them. Of th inhabi-  
tantes, there durst none depart from thei company, because the  
wyld beastes do sone inuade naked men: For in those mountai-  
nes, and especially in the woods neare vnto the spring, they say  
that they are sometimes taken out of thei houses in the night, ex-  
cept they take good heed that the doores be well sparde. It shal  
not be from my purpose heere to declare a particuler chaunce,  
before I enter any further in this matter. They say therfore,  
that the last yere the region of *Dariena* was no lesse infested  
and troubled with a sterle Tyger, then was *Calidonia* in tyme  
past with a wild Boore, and *Nemea* with a horrible Lion. For  
they asseyne that for the space of fyre whole monethes, there  
passed not one nyght without some hurt doone: so that it kyl-  
led nyghtly eyther a Bullocke, a Hare, a Dogge, or a Hogge,  
and sometymes euen in the hygh wayes of the vylage: For  
our men haue now great herdes of cattayle in those regions.  
They say also, that when this Tyger had whelpes, no man  
nyght safelye goe forth of his doores, because shee spar-  
ed not men, yf shee mette fyrlle with them. But at the  
length,





length, necessitie enforced them to inuent a policie howe they myght be reuenged of suche bloodshed. Searchyng therfore diligently her footesteppes, and folowynge the pathe whereby she was accustomed in the nyght season to wander out of her denne to seeke her praye, they made a great trench or pyt in her walke, coueryng the same with burdels, whereupon they caste parte of the earth, and dispeared the responce. The dogge Tyger chaunced fyrst into this pitfall, and fel vpon the poyntes of sharpe stakes, and such other engins as were of purpose fyred in the bottome of the trench. Belyng thus wounded, he roied so terribly, that it grated the bowels of suche as harde hym, and the wooddes and mountaynes neare about rebounded the noyse of the horryble crye. When they perceiued that he was layde fast, they resorted to the trench, and slue hym with stones, dartes, and pykes. With his teethe and clawes he brake the dartes into a thousande chypes. Belyng yet dead, he was fearefull to all such as behelde hym: what then thynke you he woulde haue doone belyng alyue and loose? One Iohannes Ledisma of Ciuite, a neare frende to Vascus, and one of the companions of his traualles, tolde me that he hym selfe dyd eate of the fleshe of that Tyger, and that it was nothyng inferiour to beefe in goodness. Belyng demaunded howe they knewe it to be a Tyger, forasmuch as none of them had euer seene a Tyger: they answered that they knewe it by the spottes, fiercenes, agillite, and suche other markes and tokens wherby auncient wyters haue described the Tyger. For some of them had before tyme seene other spotted wyld beasts, as Libardes and Panthers. The dogge Tyger belyng thus kyled, they folowynge the trafe of his steppes toward the mountaynes, came to the denne where the bytche remained with her two young suckyng whelpes. But she was not in the denne at their comyng. They fyrst carped away the whelpes with them. But afterwarde, fearyng lest they shoulde dye because they were young, entenyng when they were bygger to send them into Spaine, they put cheynes of iron about theyr neckes, and carped them agayne to their denne: whither returnyng within a fewe dayes after, they founde the denne emptye, and they cheynes not remoued from theyr place. They suppose that the damme in her surye toke them in peeces, and

Thus the Egyptians take Crocodiles

The dogge Tyger taken.

The roying of the tyger.

Tigers flesh eaten.

The bytche tyger.

Tigers whelpes.

A strange thyng.

carped



carries them away, lest any shoulde haue the fruition of them. For they playnely affirme, that it was not possible that they shoulde be loosed from the chaynes alyue. The skynne of the dead Tyger stuffed with dyse hearbes and strawe, they sent to Hispaniola, to the Admirall, and other of the cheefe rulers, from whom the newe landes receiue their lawes and succour. He shall at this tyme suffice to haue writtten thus muche of the Tygers, as I haue learned by report of them which both suspected damage by their rauenyng, and also handled the skynne of that whiche was slayne. Let vs nowe therfore returne to king Pacra, from whom we haue digressed. When *Vaschus* had entred into the houses forsaken of *Pacra*, he sent messengers to reconcile him, as he had doone the other kynges. At the first he refused to come: but after theatnynges he came, with thre other kynges in his company. *Vaschus* writeth, that he neuer sawe a moze monstrous & deformed creature, and that nature hath only geuen hym humane shap, and othertwyle to bee worse then a brute beast, with maners accordyng to the liniaementes of his body. He abused, with most abominable lechery, the daughters of foure kynges his borderers, from whom he had taken them by violence. Of the fylthy behauiour of *Pacra*, of his crueltie, and iniures doone by hym, many of the other kyngs made greuous complayntes to *Vaschus*, as vnto a hygh Iudge, and iust reuenger, most humbly beseechyng hym to see suche thynges punished, forasmuche as they tooke hym for a man sent of God for that purpose. Herevpon *Vaschus*, aswell to wynn their good wylles, as also to shewe an example of terrour to such as used lyke fashions, commaunded that this monstrous beast, with the othet thre kynges whiche were subiecte to hym, and of lyke condicions, shoulde be geuen for a pray to his fyghtyng dogges, and their tozne carcases to bee burned. Of these dogges whiche they vse in the warres, they tell marueylous thynges: for they say, that they runne vpon inhabitauntes, armed after their maner, with noo lesse fiercenes, then if they were Hartes or wylde Bores, if the Spaniards doo but onely poynt towarde them with theyr syngers: Insomuche that oftentimes they haue had no neede to dyue their enemyes to flyght with swoordes or arrowes, but haue doone the

King Pacra.

Natural hatred  
of vice.

Foure kynges  
scourged of  
dogges.

The use of  
dogges in  
warre against  
naked men.





the same only with dogges, placed in the forefront of theyr battayle, and lettynge them slpye with theyr watche woode and pyrie token: whereupon the barbarians strycken with feare, by reason of the cruell countenances of theyr masties, with theyr desperate boldenesse, and vnaccustomed howlyng and barkyng, haue dispartkled at the first onset, and brake theyr array. Yet it chaunceth othertwys when they haue any conflycte agaynst the Canibales, and the people of *Caramairi*: for these are fiercer and more warlyke men, also so expert archers, that they can mooste certaynely direct theyr venemous arrowes agaynst the dogges, with suche seleritie as yf they were thunderboltes, by reason whereof, they sometymes kyll many of them. Thinhabitantes of these mountaynes doo not keepe warre with bowes and arrowes, but vse only *Macanis*, that is, certayne long and brode swoordes made of wood, also spynges, long pykes, and dartes, hardened at the endes with fyre. Whyle kyng *Pacra* yet lyued, no man coulde knowe of hym, neyther by sayre meanes nor by fowle, where he had the golde whiche was founde in his house: for our men founde in his iewell house fiftie poundes weyght of golde. Beyng therfore demaunded where he had it, he aunswered, that they whiche geathered the same in those mountaynes in his fathers dayes, were all dead, and that sence he was a chyld, he neuer esteemed golde more then stones: Soze then this they coulde not geat of hym. By this seuerer punishment executed vpon *Pacra*, *Vaschus* conpleyd vnto hym the myndes of all the other kynges of that prouince, and by this meanes it came to passe, that when he sent for the sycke men whiche he left behynde hym with kyng *Chiapes*, another kyng whiche was in the mydde way, (whose name was *Bonomiama*) enterpnyed them gentelly, and gaue them twentie pounde weight of pure wrought golde, besyde great plentie of vittualles. And not this onely, but also accompanied them hym selfe, vntyll he had brought them safely from his pallace, into the dominion of *Pacra*, where takyng eche of them by the ryght handes, he deliuered them to *Vaschus* hym selfe, as a saythfull pledge committed to his charge, and therewith spake to *Vaschus* in this effecte: Moste myghtie and halpaunt victourer, beholde, I heere deliuer vnto you,

pour

The Canibales  
are expert archers.

Swoordes of  
wood.

Fiftie pound  
weight of gold.

Kyng Bonomiama,  
send to the christians.

Wrought gold.



## The thyrd Decade.

The oration  
of kyng  
Bononiana.

The sparke of  
the lawe of  
nature, is the  
lawe wyitten in  
the hartes of  
men.

Great plenty  
of golde.

A similitude  
for the prose of  
plentye of  
golde.

your companions in suche plight as I receiued them: wylshyng that I had ben aswell able to gyue them health, as they were hartly welcom: to suche poore entertaynement as I was able to shewe them. For the fauoure and gentelnesse whiche I haue founde both in you and them, he shall rewarde you whiche sendeth thunderpng and lyghtnyng to the destruction of mycheuous men, and of his clemencye gyueth vnto good men plentye of *Iucca* and *Maizium* in due season. As he spake these woordes, he lysted vp his handes and eyes towarde the Sonne, whom they honour as God. Then he spake further to *Vaschus*, saying, In that you haue destroyed and slayne our violent and proude enemies, you haue brought peace and quietnesse to vs and our families, and bounde vs for euer to loue and obey you. You haue so ouercome and tamed wylde monsters, that we thynke you to bee sent from heauen, for the punishment of euyll men, and defence of innocentes, that vnder the protection of your myghtie swoorde, we maye hereafter leade our lyues without feare, and with more quietnesse geue thanks to the geuer of all good thynges, for his mercie shewed vnto vs in this behalfe. When the interpretoure had tolde *Vaschus* that the kyng *Bononiana* had sayde these woordes, and suche lyke, *Vaschus* rendered hym lyke thanks for his humamtie declared towarde our men, and rewarded hym as he had doone othyr in whom he founde lyke gentilnesse. *Vaschus* wyrteth, that he learned manye thynges of this kyng as concernyng the great rycheesse of these regions, but that he woulde at this present speake nothing thereof, and rehearse the same, as thynges lyke to haue good successe. What this implicate *Hiperbole*, or aduancement meaneth, I do not well vnderstand, but he plainly seemeth hereby to promise many great thynges. And suerly it is to be thought, that accordyng to his hope, great riches may be loked for. For they came in maner into none of thynhabitantes houses, but that they founde in them eyther bresteplates or cures of golde, or elles golde chaces, iewels, or garlandes to weare about their heades, neckes, or armes. I coniecture therefore thus by a similitude of our houses: If among vs any man of great power were moued with the desyre to haue great plentye of Iron, and woulde enter into *Italie* with a mayne force, as

dyd

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.





byd the Gothes in tyme past, what abundante of Iron shoulde  
 he haue in theyr houses, whereas he shoulde synde in one place  
 a fryngpan, in another a caldron, here a trinet, and there a  
 spitte, and these in manner in euery pooze mans house, with  
 suche other innumerable? whereby any man may coniecture,  
 that iron is plentifully engendred in suche regions where they  
 haue so great vse thereof. Our men also perceiued, that the inha-  
 bitauntes of these regions do no more esteeme golde then we do  
 iron, nor yet so much, after they sawe to what vse iron serued vs.  
 Thus much haue I thought good to write to your holynesse, of  
 suche thynges as I haue geathered out of the letters of *Vaschus*  
*Nunnez*, and learned by woorde of mouth of suche as were  
 his companions in these assayes. As we receiue them, so we  
 geue them vnto you. Tyme, whiche reuealeth al secretes, shal  
 hereafter minister larger argument of wrytyng. They coulde at  
 this tyme do no great thyng in searchyng the golde mynes, for  
 as muche as of a hundred, fourescore, and tenne men, which *Vas-*  
*chus* brought with him from *Dariena*, there remayned only three-  
 score and ten, or at the most fourescore, whose ayde he nowe used  
 in these daungerous aduentures, leauing euer the crased men be-  
 hynde hym in the kynges houses all the way that he went, but  
 they mooste especially fel into sundry diseases, whiche came late-  
 ly from *Hispaniola*, for they were not able to abyde such calami-  
 ties, as to lyue only contented with the bread of those regions,  
 and wyld hearbes, without salt, drynkyng none other then riuer  
 water, and that oftentymes epyther lackyng, or vnhollome,  
 where as before theyr stomaches had ben vsed to good meates.  
 But the olde souldiers of *Dariena*, were hardened to abyde all  
 sorowes, & exceedyng tollerable of labour, heate, hunger, & wat-  
 chyng, insomuche that merily they make theyr boast, that they  
 haue obserued a longer & sharper Lent then euer your holynesse  
 enioyned: for they say, that for the space of foure whole peeres,  
 they ate none other then hearbes and frutes, except nowr and  
 then perhappes fysh, and very selborne fleshe: yea, and that  
 sometyme for lacke of all these, they haue not abhored from  
 mangie dogges and fylchy toades, as we haue sayde before.  
 The olde souldiers of *Dariena*, I call those whiche fyrste  
 folowed the captaynes *Nicuesa* and *Fogeda*, to inhabite the  
 lande,

Change of  
 dyet is daunges  
 rous.

Old souldiers.

A long lent.



## The thyrd Decade.

lande, of the whiche now we were lpyng. But let vs now  
ompt these thynges, and retorne to *Vaschus*, the byctourer of the  
mountaynes.

### The thyrd booke of the thyrd Decade.



When *Vaschus* had remained thyrtye dayes in  
the palace of kyng *Pacra*, concyllyng vnto  
him the mindes of the inhabitauntes, and  
prouidyng thynges necessarie for his com-  
panions. As he departed frō thence, by the  
conduct of certayne of kyng *Teaocha* his  
men, and came to the banke of the riuier *Co-*

*Comogrus*.

*mogrus*, wherof the region and kyng thereof, are named by the  
same name, he found the sydes of these mountaynes so rude and  
barren, that there was nothyng apt to be eaten, but wilde rootes,  
and certayne vnpleasaunt frutes of trees. Two kynges beyng  
neere of blood, inhabited this vnfortunate region, which *Vaschus*  
ouerpassed with all speede, for feare of hunger. One of these  
pooze kynges was named *Cotochus*, and the other *Cinriza*. He  
tooke them both with him, to guyde hym the way, and dismyssed  
*Teaocha* his men with vittuals and rewards. Thus for the space  
of thre dayes, he wandered throughe many desart woods, craggy  
mountaynes, & muddie marishes, ful of suche quampyes, that  
men are oftentimes swallowed by in them, if they loke not y more  
waryly to their feete: also throughe places not frequented with re-  
sort of men, and suche as nature had not yet opened to theyr vse,  
forasmuche as the inhabitauntes haue seldome entercourse be-  
twene them, but only by sundry incursions, the one to spoyle  
and destroy the other: beyng otherwys contented to lyue onely  
after the lawe of nature, without al worldly toyle for superflui-  
ous pleasures. Thus entryng at the length into the territo-  
rie of another kyng, whose name was *Bechebuea*, they founde  
all thynges voyde and in scilence: for the kyng and his sub-  
iectes were al fledde to the woods. When *Vaschus* sent messen-  
gers to fetch hym, he dyd not onely at the fyrst submit hym  
selfe,

Two pooze  
kynges.

Desartes.





selfe, but also promise his ayde, with all that he myght make  
 protestyng furthermoze, that he fledde not for feare that our  
 men woulde doo them iniurie, but that he had hym selfe for  
 verbe shame and greefe of mynde, for that he was not able to  
 receiue them honorablie, accordyng vnto theyr dignitie, be-  
 cause his store of vitayles was consumed. Yet in a token of  
 obedience and frendeshyppe, he sent our men many vesselles of  
 golde, desyryng them to accepte them as the gifte of a frend, <sup>vesselles of</sup> golde.  
 whose good wyll wanted not in greater thynges, if his abilitie  
 were greater. By whiche wordes, the pooze man seemed  
 to insinuate that he had ben robbed, and otherwyle cruelly  
 handled of his borderers, by reason whereof, our men were  
 enforced to depart from thence moze hungerly then they came.  
 As they went forwarde therefore, they espyed certayne naked  
 men comyng downe from a hyll towarde them. *Vaschus*  
 commaunded his armie to stay, and sent his interpretours to  
 them, to knowe what they woulde haue. Then one of them, to  
 whom the other seemed to geue reuerence, spake in this effect.  
 Our lord and kyng *Chiorisus*, greeteth you well, wylling vs  
 to declare that he harde of your puissance and vertue, whereby <sup>kyng Chioris</sup>  
 you haue subdued euill men, and reuenged the wronges doone to <sup>sus sendeth</sup>  
 innocentes: For the whiche your noble factes and iustyce, as <sup>Vaschus rrr.</sup>  
 he doth honour your fame, so woulde he thynke hym selfe most <sup>dynes of pure</sup>  
 happie, if he myght receiue you into his palace. But, forasmuch <sup>golde.</sup>  
 as his fortune hath ben so euill (as he imputeth it) that beyng  
 out of your way, you haue ouerpassed hym, he hath sent you this  
 golde, in token of his good wyll and frendshyppe toward you.  
 And with these wordes he deliuered to *Vaschus* thirtie dishes  
 of pure golde, addyng hereunto, that when so euer it shoulde  
 please hym to take the paynes to come to theyr kyng, he shoulde  
 receaue greater gyftes. He declared further, that a kyng  
 whiche was their borderer and mortall enemie, was very ryche  
 in golde, and that in subduyng of hym, they shoulde both  
 obtayne great rychesse, and also deliuer them from dayly vex-  
 ations: whiche thyng myght easily be doone by their helpe,  
 because they knewe the countrey. *Vaschus* put them in good  
 comfort, and gaue them for rewarde certayne Iron axes, whi-  
 che they more esteemed then great heapes of gold. For they haue  
 axes of Iron  
 moze esteemed  
 then any golde.

P u

lule



they haue lytle neede of golde, hauing not the vs of pestiferous money: but he that may geat bus one are or hatchet, thynketh hym selfe richer then euer was *Crassus*. For euen these naked men, doo perceiue that an are is necessarie for a thousande vses, and confesse that golde is desired only for certayne bayne and effeminate pleasures, as a thyng whiche the lyfe of man may lacke without any inconuenience: for our gluttony and superfluous sumptuousnesse hath not yet corrupted them. By reason whereof, they take it for no shame to lacke coboydes of plate, whereas the pryde and wantonnesse of our tyme, doth in maner impute it to vs for ignominie, to be without that, whereof by nature we haue no neede. But they contentation with the benefites of nature, doth playnely declare, that men may leade a free and happye lyfe without tables, table clothes, carpets, napkyns, and towels, with such other innumerable, wherof they haue no vse, except perhaps the kynges furnysh theyr tables with a fewe golden vessels. But the common people driue away hunger with a peece of theyr bread in the one hand, and a peece of bropled fysh, or some kynde of fruite in the other hand: for they eate flesh but seldome. When theyr syngers are imbued with any ointuous meates, they wype them eyther on the soles of theyr fete, or on theyr thyghes, y e and sometimes on the skyns of theyr priuie members, in the steede of a napkyn: and for this cause do they ofentymes washe them selues in the riuers. Our men therfore went forwarde laden with gold, but soze afflicted with hunger. Thus they came at the length to the dominion of kyng *Pocchorrosa*, who fled at their commyng. Here for the space of thyrte dayes, they fylled their emptye bellies with bread of the rootes of *Maizium*. In the meane tyme, *Vaschus* sent for *Pocchorrosa*, who beyng allured with promises and fayre wordes, came and submitted hym selfe, byngyng with hym for a present fyfteene poundes weight of wrought golde, and a fewe slaues: *Vaschus* rewarded hym as he had doone other before. When he was mynded to depart, he was aduertised, that he shoulde passe through the dominion of a certayne kyng, whose name was *Tumanama*. This is he whom the sonne of kyng *Comogrus* declared to be of so great power, and fearefull to all his borderers, and with whom

many

Plenty of gold  
and scarcenesse  
of meate.





many of *Comogrus* familiars had ben captiue, but our men nota perceiued that they measured his power by theyr owne: For theyr kynges are but gnattes (compared to Elephantes) in respect to the power & pollicie of our men. Our men were also enfourmed by such as dwelt neare about *Tumanama*, that his region was not beyond the mountaynes as they supposed, nor yet forpche in golde as young *Comogrus* had declared: Yet consulted they of his subduing, whiche they thought they myght the easeliar bypnyng to passe, because *Pocchorrosa* was his mortal enemy, who most gladly promised them his aduice and ayde herein. *Vaschus* therfore, leauyng his sicke men in the vyllage of *Pocchorrosa*, tooke with hym threescore of his most valyant souldiers, and declared vnto them, howe kyng *Tumanama* had often tymes spoken proude and threathnyng wordes agaynst them: <sup>at good poss</sup> <sup>lie.</sup> Lykewyse that it nowe stood them in hand of necessitie to passe through his dominion, and that he thought it best to set vpon hym vnwares. The souldiers consented to his aduice, and exhorted hym to geue the aduerture, promysing that they woulde folow hym, whyther soeuer he went. They determined therfore to goe two dayes iourney in one day, that *Tumanama*, not knowyng of theyr sodayne comynng, myght haue no leysure to assemble an army: and the thynge came to passe euen as they had deuised. For in the first watche of the nyght, our men, with the *Pocchorrosians*, inuaded the village and pallace of *Tumanama*, where they tooke hym prysoner, suspectyng nothyng lesse. He had with hym two young men, whiche he abused vnnaturally, also fourescore women, whiche he had taken vtolently from diuers kynges: lykewyse, a great number of his gentlemen & subiectes were taken straglyng in other vyllages neere about his pallace. For theyr houses are not adherent togeather as ours be, because they are oftentymes troubled with vehement whirlewyndes, by reason of the sodayne chaunges and motions of the ayer, caused by the influence of the planettes, in the equalitie of the day and nyght, beyng there in maner both of one length throughout all the peere, forasmuch as they are neere vnto the Equinoc. iall line, as we haue sayde before. Theyr houses are made of trees, couered, and after theyr maner thatched with the stalkes of certayne rough hearbes. To the pallace

p iii

of

The cause of  
vehement  
windes neere  
the Equinoc-  
tiall.



of *Tumanama*, was only one house adherent, and that even as bygge as the pallace it selfe. Eyer of these houses were in length a hundred and twentye paces, and in breadth fiftie paces, as our men measured them. In these two houses the kyng was accustomed to muster his men, as often as he prepared an army. When *Tumanama* therfore was thus taken captiue, with all his *Sardanapanicall* familie, the *Pocchorrosians* bragged and threatened hym, beyng now bound, that he shoulde shortly be hanged: the other kynges also his bozderers, reioyced at his misfortune. Whereby our men perceyued that *Tumanama* was no lesse troublesome to his neyghbours, then was *Pacra* to the kynges of the south syde of the mountaynes. *Vaschus* also the better to please them, threatened hym greuously, but in deede entended no euill towards hym. He spake therfore sharply vnto hym with these woordes: Thou shalt now suffer punishment thou cruell tyrant, for thy pryde and abominations. Thou shalt knowe of what power the Christians are, whom thou hast so contemned, and threatened to drawe by the heare of theyr heades to the next ryuer, and there to drowne them, as thou hast oftentimes made thy baunt among thy naked slaues: But thou thy selfe shalt fyrst feele that, whiche thou hast prepared for others. And heerewith commaunded hym to be taken by: Neuer thelesse geuyng a pryue token of pardon to them whiche layde handes on hym. Thus unhappy *Tumanama*, fearyng and belecuyng that *Vaschus* had ment in earnest as he commaunded, fell prostrate at his feete, and with teares desired pardon: Protesting that he neuer spake any suche woordes, but that perhaps his noble men in theyr drunkennesse had so abused theyr tongues, whiche he coulde not rule: For theyr wyues, although they be not made of grapes, yet are they of force to make men drunken. He declared furthermore, that the other kynges his bozderers had of malice furnished such lyes of hym, enuyng his fortune, because he was of greater power then they, most humbly desyryng *Vaschus*, that as he tooke hym to be a iust victourer, so to geue no credite vnto theyr vniust and malicious complayntes: Addyng heereunto, that if it woulde please hym to pardon hym, not hauyng offended, he woulde byyng hym great plenty of golde. Thus laying his ryght hande on his breast,

*Vaschus* his  
Woordes to  
King *Tumanama*.

*Oderunt quem  
metuunt.*





he swore by the Sonne, that he euer loved and feared the Christi-  
 ans sence he first hearde of theyr fame and victories: espe-  
 cially when he hadde sayd, that they had *Michanas*, that is, swor-  
 des sharper then theyrs, and suche as cutte in peeces all thinges  
 that come in theyr wayes. Then directyng his eyes toward  
*Vaschus*, who had his sworde in his hand, he spake thus, Who  
 (except he were out of his witte) dare lyst up his hande agaynst  
 this sworde of yours, wherewith you are able with one stroke  
 to cleaue a man from the head to the navell? Let no man  
 therfore perswade you (O most myghty victourer) that euer  
 such wordes proceeded out of my mouth. As *Tumanama*  
 with tremblyng spake these wordes, therewith swallowyng  
 downe the knot of death, *Vaschus* seemed by his teares to be  
 moued to compassion, and speakyng to hym with chearfull  
 countenance, commaunded hym to be loosed. This doone,  
 he sent immediately to his pallace for thyrty poundes weyght  
 of pure golde, artistryally wrought into sundry ouches, whiche  
 his wyues and concubines bled to weare. Also the thyrde daye  
 folowyng, his noble men and gentlemen, sent threescore poun-  
 des weyght of gold for theyr fine and ranfome. *Tumanama* be-  
 yng demaunded where they had that gold: he answered, that it  
 was not geathered in his dominions, but that it was brought his  
 auncestours from the riuer *Comogrus* toward the south. But  
 the *Pocchorrosians* and other his enemies sayde that he lyed, af-  
 firmyng that his kyngdome was ryche in golde. *Tumanama* on  
 the contrary part, instantly protested that he neuer knewe any  
 golde myne in all his dominions: yet denied not but that there  
 hath sometymes been found certayne small graynes of golde, to  
 the geathering whereof, he neuer had any regard, because they  
 could not get it without great & long labour. While these things  
 were doing, the sicke men which *Vaschus* had left in the byllage  
 of *Pocchorrosa*, came to hym the .viii. day of the Calendes of Ja-  
 nuary, in the yeere of Christ. *P.D. I.I.I.I.* byngyng with them  
 certayne labourers from the kynges of the south, with sundrye  
 instrumentes to dygge the grounde, and geather gold. Thus  
 passyng ouer the day of the natiuite of Christ without bodyphe  
 labour, vpon Saynt Stephens day he brought certayne mi-  
 ners to the syde of a hyll, not farre distant from the pallace

xxx. pounde  
weight of  
wrought gold.

Threescore  
poundes  
weight of gold.

They abhorre  
labour.

¶ iiii

of



The coloure of  
the golden  
earth, and a tri-  
all of the same.

of *Tumanama*, where (as he sayth) he perceyued by the coloure of the earth, that it was lyke to byngg sooth golde. When they had byggged a pyt, not past a hand breaddth and a halfe, and syfied the earth thereof, they founde certayne small graynes of golde, no bygger then lintell seedes, amountyng to the weyght of twelue graynes, as they proued with theyr balances of assaie, before a notarie and wytnesse, that the better credite myght bee geuen thereto. Whereby they argued, that the rychenesse of that land was agreeable to the report of the borderers, although *Vasbus* coulde by no meanes cause *Tumanama* to confesse the same. They suppose that he nothyng esteemed so small a portion: but other say, that he denyed his countrey to be fruiteful of golde, least by reason thereof, the desyre of golde myght intyse our men to inhabyte his kyngdome, as in dedde the seely kyng was a prophet in so thynkyng. For they chose that and the region of *Pocchorrosa* to inhabite, and determyned to buylde townes in them both, if it shoulde so please the kyng of Castile: aswel that they myght be baptyng places and victualyng houses for suche as shoulde iourney towards the south, as also that both the regions were fruiteful, and of good ground to beare frutes and trees. Intendyng nowe therefore to depart from thence, he tryed the earth by chaunce in an other place, where the colour of the ground, with certayne shynyng stones, seemed to be a token of golde, where causyng a small pyt to be dygged, litle beneath the vypper crust of the earth, he founde so muche golde, as weyghed the peece of golde whiche the Spaniardes call *Castellanium aureum*, and is commonly called *Pesús*, but not in one graine. Reioyцыng at these tokens, in hope of great riches, he had *Tumanama* to be of good comfort, promysyng hym that he woulde be his frende and defender, so that he troubled not any of the kynges, whiche were frendes to the Christians: He also perswaded hym to geather plentie of golde. Some say that he ledde away all *Tumanama* his women, and spoyled hym, least he shoulde rebell. Yet he deliuered his some to *Vasbus*, to be brought by with our men, to learne theyr language and religion, that he myght hereafter the better vse his helpe, aswell in all thynges that he shoulde haue to doo with our men, as also more politickely rule, and obtayne the loue of his owne subiectes.

Tokens of  
great plentie  
of gold.





subiectes. *Vaschus* at this tyme fell into a beheiment feuer, by reason of excesse of labour, immoderate watchyng, and hunger, insomuche that departing from thence, he was sayne to be borne vpon mens backs in sheetes of gossampyne cotton: lyke wyse also manie of his souldiers, which were so weake, that they could nother go nor stande. To this purpose they vsed the helpe of chynhabitantes, who shewed them selues in all thynges wyllyng and obedient. Also some of them whiche were somewhat feeble, and not able to trauaile, although not greuously sycke, were led by the armes, vntyll they came to the dominion of kynge *Comogrus*, a great frende to the Christians, of whom we haue largely made mention before. At *Vaschus* comyng thither, he founde that the olde kynge was dead, and his sonne (whom we so prayed for his wisedome) to reigne in his steade, and that he was baptised by the name of Charles. The palace of this *Comogrus*, is situate at the foote of a steepe hyll well cultured, hauyng toward the south a playne of twelue leagues in breadth, and very fruitefull. This playne they call *Zanana*. Beyond this, are the great and hygh mountaynes, whiche diuide the two seas, whereof we haue spoken before. Out of the steepe hylls, springeth the ryuer *Comogrus*, whiche runneth through the sayde playne to the hygh mountaynes, receauyng into his chanel by their valleys, all other ryuers, and so falleth into the south sea: It is distant from *Dariena*, about threescore and tenne leagues toward the west. As our men therefore came to these parties, kynge *Comogrus* (other wyse called Charles by his christian name) met them ioyfully, and entertayned them honorably, geuyng them their fyll of pleasaunt meates and drynkes: He gaue also to *Vaschus* twentie pounce weight of wrought golde. *Vaschus* recompensed hym with thynges whiche he esteemed muche more, as axes, and sundry kyndes of carpenters tooles: also a souldiours cloke, and a sayre shurt, wrought with needle woork. By these gyftes, *Comogrus* thought hym selfe to be halfe a God among his borderers. *Vaschus* at his departing from hence, earnestly charged *Comogrus*, and the other kynges, to remayne faythfull and obedient to the christian kynge of Castile, if they despyed to lyue in peace and quietnesse, and that they shoulde hereafter more diligently

Feeblenesse of  
hunger and  
watching.

The riuer  
*Comogrus*.



gently apply them selues to the geathering of golde, to be  
sent to the great chrystian *Tiba* (that is) kyng: Declaryng fur-  
ther, that by this meanes, they shoulde both get them and  
their posteritie a patrone and defender agaynst their enemyes,  
and also obtayne great abundaunce of our thynges. These as-  
sayres thus happily atchived, he went forward on his voyage  
to the palace of kyng *Poncha*, where he found foure young men,  
whiche were come from *Dariena*, to certifie hym that there were  
certayne thynges come from *Hispaniola* laden with byttayles,  
and other necessities. Wherefore takyng with hym twentie of  
his most lusty souldiers, he made hast to *Dariena*, with long ioy-  
neys: leaupyng the residue behynd him, to folowe at theyr leysure.  
He writeth, that he came to *Dariena* the .xiiii. Ca. of *J. E. An. 1514*.  
The date of his letter is: From *Darena*, the .iiii. day of *March*.  
He writeth in the same letter, that he had many soye conflictcs,  
& that he was yet neyther wounded, or lost any of his men in the  
battayle: and therefore in all his large letter, there is not one  
leafe without thanks geuyng to almyghty God for his deliue-  
ry, and preservation from so many imminent perylls. He attemp-  
ted no enterpryse, or toke in hand any voyage, without thimoca-  
tion of God and his holy sayntes. Thus was *Vaschus Balboa* of  
a vyolent *Goliath*, turned into *Heliseus*, and from *Antens* to  
*Hercules*, the conquerour of monsters. Beyng therefore thus  
turned from a rathe royster, to a polytike and discrete capti-  
ayne, he was iudged woorthy to be aduanced to great honour:  
By reason whereof, he was both receiued into the kynges  
fauour, and thereupon created the generall or Lieutenaint  
of the kynges army in those Regions. Thus muche haue I  
geathered both by the letters of certayne my saythfull frendes  
beyng in *Dariena*, and also by woorde of mouth of suche as came  
lately from thence. If your holynes desyre to knowe what I  
thynke herein, suerly, by suche thynges as I haue secne, I be-  
leeue these thynges to be true, euen so thowder and agreecyng  
of *Vaschus* and his companions warrelpyke letters, seeme to  
conferme the same. The *Spanyarde* therefore shall not neede  
hereafter, with vndermynyng the earth with intollerable labour,  
to bryake the bones of our mother, and enter many myles into  
her bowels, and with innumerable daungers cut in sunder  
whole

Vaschus returneth to *Dariena*.

The good fortune of *Vaschus*.

A flatterynge fortune, looketh his death in the booke of the *Alab* lately found

The earth is our generall mother.





whole mountaynes, to make away to the courte of infernal Pluto, to byng from thence wycked gold, the seede of innumerable mescheenes, without the whiche, notwithstanding we may nowe scarcely leade a happye lyfe, sith iniquitie hath so preuayled, and made vs slaues to that, wherof we are lordes by nature: The Spaniarde (I say) shall not neede with such trauayles and difficultie, to dygge farre into the earth for gold, but shall fynde it plentifully, in maner in the vpper crust of the earth, or in the sandes of ryuers dyed by by the heat of sommer, one by washyng the earth softly from the same, and shall with lyke facilitie geather plentie of pearles. Certaynly the reuerent antiquitie (by all the Cosmographers assent) obteyned not so great a benefyte of nature, nor yet aspired to the knowledge hereof, because there came neuer man before out of our known worlde, to these vnknewen nations, at the least with a power of men by force of armes, in maner of conquest: wheras otherwyle nothyng can be gotton here, forasmuche as these nations are for the most part secrete defenders of theyr patrimonies, and cruell to strangers, in no condition admitting them otherwile then by conquest, especially the fierce Canibales or Caribes. For these wylie hunters of men, geue them selues to none other kynde of exercise, but onely to manhuntynge, and tyllage, after theyr maner. At the commynge therfore of our men into theyr regions, they looke as surely to haue them fall into their snares, as if they were hartes or wylde bores: and with no lesse confydence, like their lippes secretly, in hope of their praye. If they get the vpper hande, they eate them greedily: if they mistrust them selues to be the weaker part, they trust to theyr feete, and flee swifter then the wynde. Agayne, yf the matter be tryed on the water, as wel the women as the men can dyue and swimme, as though they had ben euer brought vp and fedde in the water. It is no marueyle therefore, yf the large tract of these regions haue ben hitherto vnknewen. But nowe sith it hath pleased God to discover the same in our tyme, it shall become vs to shewe our naturall loue to mankynde, and duetie to God, to endeavour our selues to byng them to chullitie and true religion, to thyncrease of Christes flocke, to the confusion of Inadels and the Deuyl theyr father, who deyleth in our destruction, as he hath doone from

The count of  
infernal Pluto.

Manhunters.

The spersness  
of the Cani-  
bales.

Our duty to  
god, and natu-  
rall loue to  
mankynde,



## The thyrde decade.

The office of  
Christian  
princes.  
The harvest is  
great.

doone from the begynnynge. By the good successe of these fyrst  
frutes, our hope is that the Christian religion shall stretch forth  
her armes very farre, whiche thyng shoulde the sooner come to  
passe, yf all men to theyr power, especially Christian princes (to  
whom it cheefely pertaineth) woulde put theyr handes to the  
plough of the lordes vineyarde: The harvest surely is great, but  
the woorkemen are but fewe. As we haue sayde at the begyn-  
nyng, your holynesse shal hereafter nouryshe many myriades of  
broodes of chyckens vnder your wynges. But let vs now re-  
turne to speake of *Beragua*, being the West syde of *Vraba*, and  
first found by *Colonus* the Admiral, then unfortunately gouerned  
by *Diego Nicuesa*, and now left in maner desolate, with the other  
large regions of those prouinces, brought from theyr wylde and  
beastly rudenesse, to ciuilitie and true religion.

## The fourth booke of the thyrde Decade.



The fourth  
nauigation of  
*Colonus* the  
Admiral.

**L** Was determind (moste holy father) to  
haue proceeded no further herein, but y one  
sperry sparke, yet remainyng in my minde,  
would not suffer me to ceasse. Whereas  
I haue therfore declared how *Beragua* was  
fyrst founde by *Colonus*, me thynke I should  
commit a haynous crime, if I shoulde de-  
fraud the man of the due commendations of his traauayles, of his  
cares and troubles, and finally of the daungers & perylls whiche  
he susteyned in that nauigation. Therfore in the yeere of Christ  
1502. in the .6. day of the Moes of May, he hoysed by his sayles,  
and departed from the Ilandes of *Gades*, with foure shippes, of  
fiftie or threescore tunne a peece, with a hundred, threescore, and  
ten men, and came with prosperous wynde to the Ilandes of  
*Canaria*, within fyue dayes folowynge. From thence, arryuyng  
the .16. day at the Ilande of *Dominica*, being the cheefe habitati-  
on of the *Cantibales*, he sailed from *Dominica* to *Hispaniola* in fyue  
other dayes. Thus within the space of .26. dayes, with pros-  
perous wynde, and by the swyfte fall of the Ocean from the  
East to the West, he sailed from *Spayne* to *Hispaniola*, whiche  
course





course is counted of the mariners, to be no lesse then a thousand and two hundred leagues. He tarried but a whyle in *Hispaniola*, whether it were wyllyngly, or that he were so admonished of the Vice Roy. Directyng therefore his voyage from thence toward the west, leaupyng the Ilandes of *Cuba* and *Iamaica* on his ryght hand toward the north, he wytteth that he chaunced vpon an Ilande moze southwarde then *Iamaica*, whiche thynhabitanes call *Guanassa*, so flozzyng and fruitefull, that it might seeme an earthlye Paradyse. Coastyng along by the shores of this Iland, he mette two of the Canoas, or boates of those prouinces, whiche were drawne with two naked slaues agaynst the streame. In these boates was carped a ruler of the Iland, with his wyfe and chyldren, all naked. The slaues seeyng our men a lande, made signes to them with proud countenaunce in theyr maisters name, to stand out of the way, and threathned them, if they woulde not geue place. Their symplenes is such, that they neyther feared the multitude, or power of our men, or the greatnes and straungenes of our shypes. They thought that our men woulde haue honoured theyr maister with lyke reuerence as they dyd. Our men had entelligence at the length, that this ruler was a great marchant, which came to the marte from other coastes of the Ilande: for they exerceyse buyng and sell yng by exchange with their confines. He had also with hym good store of suche ware as they stand in neede of, or take pleasure in: as laton belles, rasers, knyues, and hatchettes made of a certayne shynyng yelowe bygyht stone, with handles of a strong kinde of wood: also many other necessary instrumentes, with kyichen stuffe, and vesselles for all necessary uses: lykewyse sheetes of gossampine cotton, wrought of sundrie colours. Our men toke hym prysoner, with al his family, but *Colonus* commaunded hym to be loosed shortly after, and the greatest part of his goodes to bee restored, to wyne his frendshyppe. Beyng here instructed of a land lyng further toward the south, he tooke his voyage thither. Therfoze litle moze then tenne myles distant from hence, he founde a large land, whiche thynhabitanes called *Quiriquetana*, but he named it *Ciamba*. When he went a lande, and commaunded his chaplaine to say masse on the sea bankes, a great confluence of the naked inhabitantes flocked thither,

From Spaine  
to Hispaniola  
thousand and  
two hundred  
leagues.

Simple people

A great  
marchant,



Gentle people. thet, simply and without feare, bringyng with them plenty of meate and frethe water, marueplyng at our men, as they had ben some straunge miracle. When they had presented theyr gistes, they went somewhat backward, and made lowe curtesly after theyr maner, bowyng their heades and bodyes reuerently. He recompensed their gentilnes, rewardyng them with other of our thynges, as counters, byaslettcs, and garlands of glasse, and counterfet stoncs, lookyng glasses, needelles, and pytnes, with suche other trashe, whiche seemed vnto them pretious marchandize. In this great tractc, there are two regions, whereof the one is called *Tuia*, and the other *Maia*. He wytyeth, that all that lande is very sayre and hollome, by reason of the excellent temperatnesse of the ayre: And that it is inferiour to no land in fruitefull ground, beyng partly full of mountaynes, and partly large playnes: also replenyshed with many goodly trees, hollome hearbes, continuyng greene, and flopyng al the whole yeere. It beareth also very many holly trees, and pyneaple trees. Also. vii. kyndes of date trees, whereof some are fruitefull, and some baren. It byngeth soorth like wyle of it selfe *Pelgoras*, and wilde vines, laden with grapes, euen in the wooddes among other trees. He sayth furthermore, that there is such abundaunce of other pleasynt and profitable frutes, that they passe not of vines. Of one of those kyndes of date trees, they make certayne long and brode wooordes, and dartes. These regions beare also gossampyne trees here and there commonly in the woods. Lykewise *Mirobalanes* of sundry kyndes, as those which the phisitians call *Emblicos*, and *Chebulo*: *Maizium* also, *Lucca*, *Ages*, and *Battatas*, lyke vnto those which we haue sayd before to be founde in other regions in these coastes. The same nooybeth also *Lions*, *Tyggers*, *Hartes*, *Roes*, *Goates*, and diuers other beastes. Lykewyle sundry kyndes of byrdes and foules: among the whiche they keepe onely them to franke and feede, which are in colour, bygnes, and tast, muche lyke vnto our *Behennes*. He sayth that thynhabitantcs are of hygh and goodly stature, well lymmed and protioned, both men and women, coueryng theyr priuy partes with syne breeches of gossampyne cotton, wrought with diuers colours. And that they may seeme the more comely and beautifull (as they take

it)





it) they paynt theyr hories reddie and blacke, with the iuice of  
 certayne apples, whiche they plant in theyr gardens for the  
 same purpose. Some of them paynt theyr whole bodyes, some  
 but part, and other some drawe the portitures of hearbes,  
 floures, and knottes, euery one as seemeth best to his owne  
 phantasie. Theyr language differeth utterly, from theyrs of  
 the Ilandes neere about them. From these regions, the wa-  
 ters of the sea ran with as full a course towards the West, as if  
 it had byn the fall of a swift riuer. Neuerthelesse he determi-  
 ned to searche the East partes of this land, resoluyng in his  
 minde that the regions of *Paria* & *Os draconis* with other coastes  
 founde before towards the East, shoulde be neere there about,  
 as in deede they were. Departyng therfore from the large re-  
 gion of *Quiriquetana*, the .xiii. day of the calendes of September,  
 when he had sayled thyrty leagues, he found a ryuer, within the  
 mouth wherof he drew frethe water in the sea: where also the  
 shore was so cleane without rockes, that he founde grounde e-  
 uery where, where he myght aptly cast anker. He writeth, that  
 the swift course of the *Ocean* was so vehement and contrary, that  
 in the space of fourtie dayes, he coulde scarcely sayle threescore  
 and tenne leagues, and that with much difficultie, with many  
 fetches and compassynges, fyndyng him selfe to be some tymes  
 repulsd and dyuen farre backe by the violent course of the sea,  
 when he woulde haue taken lande towarde the euening, leaste  
 perhaps wanderyng in vnknown coastes in the darcknesse of  
 the nyght, he myght be in daunger of shipwracke. He wy-  
 teth, that in the space of eyght leagues, he found three great and  
 saye ryuers, vpon the bankes whereof there grewe reedes  
 hygger then a mannes thygh. In these riuers was also great  
 plenty of fysh, and great *Crotoples*: Lykewyse in many pla-  
 ces, multitudes of *Crocodyles* lying in the sande, and panyng  
 to take the heate of the sonne: besyde, dyuers other kyndes of  
 beastes, wherunto he gaue no names. He sayeth also, that the  
 soyle of that lande is verye diuers and variable, beyng some-  
 where stonye and full of rough and craggie promontories, or  
 pointes reachyng into the sea, and in other places as fruite-  
 full as may be. They haue also diuers kynges and rulers.  
 In some places they call a kyng *Cacicus*: in other places  
 they

They paynt  
 them bodyes.

The swift  
 course of the sea  
 from the East  
 to the West.

Freshe water  
 in the sea.

saye ryuers.  
 Great reedes.

Great *Cro-*  
*toples*.



## The thyrde Decade.

they call hym *Quebi*, and somewhere *Tiba*. Such as haue be-  
 haued them selues valiantlye in the warres agaynst the  
 enemies, and haue they faces full of scarres, they call *Cupras*,  
 and honour them as the antiquitie dyd the gods whiche they cal-  
 led *Heroes*, supposed to be the soules of suche men, as in they  
 lyfe tyme excelled in vertue and noble actes. The common peo-  
 ple they call *Chini*, and a man, they call *Homem*. When they  
 say in they language, take man, they say *Hoppa home*. After  
 this, he came to an other ryuer apt to beare great shippes, be-  
 fore the mouth whereof, Ipe foure small Ilandes, full of flopy-  
 shypng and fruitefull trees: these Ilandes he named *Quatuor tem-  
 pora*. From hence, sayling toward the East for the space of .xiii.  
 leagues, styl against the violent course of the water, he found  
 twelue other small Ilandes, in the which, because he founde a  
 new kind of fruite, much like vnto our Lemons, he called them  
*Limonares*. Wanderyng yet further the same way for the space  
 of .xii. leagues, he founde a great hauen entryng into the lande,  
 after the maner of a gulfe, the space of thre leagues, and in  
 maner as byde, into y which fel a great riuer. Here was *Niquesa*  
 lost afterwarde, when he sought *Beragua*, by reason whereof, they  
 called it *Rio de los perdidos*, that is, the ryuer of the lost men.  
 Thus *Colonus* the Admiral, yet further continuynge his course  
 agaynst the furye of the sea, founde manye hygh mountaynes,  
 and horrible valleyes, with dyuers ryuers and hauens, from all  
 the which (as he sayth) proceeded sweete saouours, greatly recre-  
 atyng and comfortyng nature: Insomuche that in al this long  
 tract, there was not one of his men diseased, vntyll he came to a  
 region whiche thynhabitanes call *Quicuri*, in the whiche is the  
 hauen called *Cariai*, named *Mirobalanus* by the Admirall, by  
 cause the *Mirobalane* trees are natie in the regions thereabout.  
 In this hauen of *Cariai*, there came about two hundred of thyn-  
 habitanes to the sea syde, with euerye of them thre or foure  
 dartes in they handes, yet of condition gentle yenough, and  
 not refusyng straungers. Their comynge was for none other  
 purpose, then to knowe what this newe nation meant, or what  
 they brought with them. When our men had geuen them  
 sygnes of peace, they came swymmyng to the shippes, and de-  
 syred to barter with them by exchange. The Admiral, to  
 allure

*Quatuor  
tempora.*

*The region of  
Quicuri.*

*The hauen of  
Cariai or Mi-  
robalanus*





Ciuile and  
mane people

assure them to frendshyppe, geue them many of our thynges: But they refused them, suspecting some disceit thereby, bycause he would not receiue theirs. They wrought all by sygnes: for one vnderstoode not a woord of the others language. Suche gyftes as were sent them, they left on the shore, and woulde take no part thereof. They are of suche ciuilitie and humanitie, that they esteeme it moze honorable to geue, then to take. They sent our men two younge women, beyng virgines, of commendable fauour, and goodly stature, signifying vnto them, that they myght take them away with them, if it were their pleasure. These women, after the maner of their countrey, were couered from their ancles somwhat aboue their priuie partes, with a certayne cloth made of gossampine cotton, but the men are all naked. The women vse to cut their heare: but the men let it growe on the hynder part of their heades, and cut it on the fore part. Their long heare, they bynde by with syllettes, and wynde it in sundry rowles, as our maydes are accustomed to do. The virgines whiche were sent to the Admirall, he decked in fayre apparell, and gaue them many gyftes, and sent them home agayne. But lykewyse all these rewardes and apparel they left vppon the shore, bycause our men had refused their gyftes. Yet tooke he two men away with hym (and those very wyslyngly) that by learninge the Spanyshe tongue, he myght afterward vse them for interpretours. He considered that the tractes of these coastes were not greatly troubled with belement motions, or ouerflowynges of the sea, forasmuche as trees growe in the sea not farre from the shore, euen as they doo vppon the bankes of ryuers: the whiche thyng also other do affirme, whiche haue latelyr searched those coastes, declaryng that the sea ryseth and falleth but litle therabout. He sayth furthermore, that in the prospect of this land, there are trees engendred euen in the sea, which after that they are growen to any height, bend downe the toppes of theyr braunches into the ground: whiche embrauyng them, causeth other braunches to spring out of the same, and take roote in the earth, byngyng forth trees in theyr kynd successiuelly, as byd the fyrst root from whence they had theyr originall, as do also the settes of vines, when onely both the endes thereof are put into the grounde. Plinie in the twelfth

Trees growing  
in the sea after  
a strange sort.

Plinie,

Qi

booke

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.



book of his natural historie maketh mention of such trees, describing them to be on the lande, but not in the sea. The Admiral wytteth also, that the lyke beastes are engendred in the coastes of *Cariac*, as in other prouinces of these regions, and such as we haue spoken of before: Yet that there is one founde here in nature muche differing from the other. This beast is of the bygnesse of a great Donkey, but with a tayle much longer and bygger, it lyueth in the wooddes, and remoueth from tree to tree in this maner: Hangyng by the tayle vpon the bzaunche of a tree, and geatheryng strength by swaying her body twyle or thysle to and fro, she casteth her selfe from branche to branche, and so from tree to tree, as though she flew. An archer of ours hurt one of them, who, perceiuyng her selfe to be wounded, leapt downe from the tree, and fiercely set on him whiche gaue her the wound, in so much that he was fayne to defend hym selfe with his swoorde. And thus by chaunce, cuttyng of one of her armes, he tooke her, and with much a do brought her to the shyppes, where within a while she waxed tame. Whyle she was thus kept and bounde with cheynes, certayne other of our hunters had chased a wylde Boze out of the maryshes neere vnto the sea syde: for hunger and desyre of fleshe, caused them to take double pleasure in huntynge. In this meane tyme other which remayned in the shyppes, goyng a lande to recreate them selues, tooke this Donkie with them, who, assoone as she had espyed the Boze, set up her byssels, and made towarde him. The Boze lykewyle shooke his byssels, and whet his teeth. The Donkie furiously inuaded the Boze, wappying her tayle about his body, & with her arme, reserued of her victourer, helde him so fast about the throte, that he was suffocate. These people of *Cariac*, ble to dye the dead bodyes of theyr princes vpon hurdels, and so reserue them inuolued in the leaues of trees. As he went forwarde, about twentie leagues from *Cariac*, he founde a gulfe of suche largenes, that it contayned .xii. leagues in compasse, in the mouth of this gulfe was foure litle Mandes, so neere togeather, that they made a safe haven to enter into the gulfe. This gulfe is the haven whiche we sayde before to be called *Cerabaro* of the inhabitants. But they haue nowe learned, that only the land of the one *Cerabaro*, lying on the ryght hande

A strange kind  
of Donkeys.

A Donkey  
fighteth with  
a man.

A conqueit be-  
twene a Mon-  
key and a wylde  
Boze.

The bodyes of  
kings dyed  
and reserued.





at the enterpyng of the gulfe, is called by that name, but that on the left syde, is called *Aburema*. He sayth that all this gulfe is full of fruitefull Ilandes, wel replenished with goodly trees, and the grounde of the sea to be very cleane without rockes, and commodious to cast anker: lykwylse the sea of the gulfe to haue great abundance of fyllhe, and the lande on both the sydes to bee inferyor to none in fruitfulness. At his fyrst arryuyng, he espyed two of thynhabitanter, haupyng cheynes about theyr neckes, made of ouches (whiche they call *Guanimes*) of base golde, artificially wrought in the fourmes of Eagles, and Lions, with dyuers other beastes, and foules. Of the two *Cariatians* whiche he brought with hym from *Cariat*, he was enformed that the regions of *Cerabaro* and *Aburema* were ryche in golde, and that the people of *Cariat* haue al theyr gold from thence for exchange of other of theyr thynges. They tolde hym also, that in the same regions there are fve villages, not farre from the sea syde, whose inhabitants apply them selues onely to the gathering of gold. The names of these villages are these, *Chirara*, *Puren*, *Chitaz*, *Iureche*, *Atamea*. All the men of the prouince of *Cerabaro*, go naked, & are painted with diuers colours. They take great pleasure in wearing garlandes of floures, and crownes made of the clawes of Lions & Tygers. The women couer only theyr priue partes with a fyllet of gossampine cotton. Departing from hence, & coasting styll by the same shore for the space of xviij. leagues, he came to another ryuer, where he espyed about thre hundred naked men in a company. When they sawe the *Shyppes* drawe neare the lande, they cryed out aloud, with cruel countenaunces, shakynge theyr wooden swoordes, and hurlyng darter, takynge also water in theyr mouthes, and spouting the same agaynst our men: wherby they seemed to insinuate, that they woulde receiue no condicion of peace, or haue ought to do with them. Here he commaunded certayne pieces of ordinaunce to be shot of towarde them, yet so to overshoot them, that none myght be hurt thereby: For he euer determined to deale quietly & peaceably with these newe nations. At the noyse therefore of the gunnes, and syght of the fyre, they fel downe to the grounde, and desyred peace. Thus enterpyng into friendship, they exchanged theyr cheynes and ouches of ther gold, Crownes of beastes clawes. Synnefull people. Suns make peace.

D u

golde,



## The thyrd Decade.

golde, for glasses, and haukes belles, and suche other marchandies. They vse drummes or tymbrels made of the shelles of certayne sea fyshes, wherewith they encorage them selues in the warres. In this tract are these seuen ryuers, *Acateba*, *Quareba*, *Zobroba*, *Aiaquitiu*, *Vrida*, *Duribba*, *Beragna*, in all the whiche, golde is founde. They defende them selues agaynst rayne and heat with certayne great leaues of trees, in the steade of clothes. Departyng from hence, he searched the coastes of *Ebetere*, and *Embizar*, into the whiche fall the goodly ryuers of *Zoboran* and *Cubigar*: And here coasteth the plentie and fruitfulness of golt, in the tract of fiftie leagues, or there about. From hence, only three leagues distant, is the rocke whiche in the vnsfortunat discourse of *Nicuesa* we sayde was called of our men *Pignonem*, but of thynhabitantes the Region is called *Vibba*. In this tract also, about fyxe leagues from thence, is the hauen whiche *Colonus* called *Portus Bellus* (wherof we haue spoken before) in the region which thynhabitantes cal *Xaguaguara*. This region is very populous, but they goe all naked. The kyng is paynted with blacke colours, but all the people with redde. The kyng and seuen of his noble men, had euery of them a litle plate of golde hangyng at theyr noses, downe vnto theyr lippes: and this they take for a comely ornamēt. The men inclose theyr priuie members in a shell, and the women couer theyr with a syllet of golfsampine cotton, tyed about theyr loynes. In theyr gardens they noyrtle a fruite muche lyke the nut of a pine tree, the which (as we haue sayde in an other place) groweth on a shrubbe, muche lyke vnto an hartichoke, but the fruite is much softer, and meate for a kyng: also certayne trees whiche beare gourdes, wherof we haue spoken before: this tree they call *Hibnero*. In these coastes they met sometymes with *Crocodiles* lpyng on the sandes, the whiche when they fled, or tooke the water, they left a very sweete sauoure behynde them, sweeter then muske or *Castorium*. When I was sent ambassadoure for the catholyke kyng of Castile, to the Soltane of Babylon, or Alcappe in Egypt, thynhabitantes neere vnto the ryuer of *Nilus* tolde me the lyke of theyr female *Crocodiles*, aspympyng furthermore, that the fat or shewes of them, is equall in sweetnes with the pleasaunt gummies of Arabie. But the Admirall was nowe at

men golden  
riuers

note wher the  
plentie of gold  
is

*Crocodiles* of  
sweet sauour.

*Alcappe* or *Baby  
lon* in Egypt.

Lden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.





the length enforced of necessitie to depart from hence, aswell  
for that he was no longer able to abyde the contrarie and vio-  
lent course of the water, as also that his shyppes were dayly  
more and more putrified, and eaten through with certayne wor-  
mes, which are engendred of the warmenesse of the water in al  
those tractes, neere vnto the Equinoctiall line. The Aene-  
tians call these wormes *Bissas*. The same are also engendred in  
two hauens of the cite of *Alexandria* in Egypt, and destroy the  
shyppes if they lye long at anker. They are a cubit in length,  
and somewhat more, not passing the quantitie of a spnger in big-  
nesse. The Spanyshe mariner calleth this pestilence *Broma*. *Co-*  
*lonus* therfore, whom before the great monsters of the sea could  
not feare, now fearyng this *Broma*, being also soze vexed with the  
contrary fall of the sea, directed his course with the Ocean toward  
the west, and came first to the riuer *Hiebra*, distant only two  
leagues from the riuer of *Beragna*, because that was comodious  
to harborowe great shypps. This region is named after the riuer,  
and is called *Beragna* the lesse, because both the riuers are in the  
dominion of the kyng whiche inhabiteth the region of *Beragna*.  
But what chanced vnto hym in this voyage on the ryght  
hand and on the left, let vs now declare. While therfore *Co-*  
*lonus* the Admiral remainned yet in the riuer *Hiebra*, he sent *Bar-*  
*tholomeus Colonus* his brother, and *Liesetenaunt* of *Hispaniola*,  
with the shyp boates, and threescore and eyght men, to the riuer  
of *Beragna*, where the kyng of the region, beyng naked, and  
paynted after the maner of the countrey, came towards them,  
with a great multitude of men waityng on hym, but all unarmed  
and without weapons, geuyng also signes of peace. When he  
approched neerer, and entred communication with our men, cer-  
tayne of his gentlemen, neerest about his person, remembryng  
the maiestie of a kyng, and that it stode not with his honour to  
bargayne standyng, tooke a great stone out of the riuer, wash-  
yng and rubbing it very decently, and so put it vnder hym, with  
humble reuerence. The kyng thus styng, seemed with signes  
and tokens, to insinuate that it shoulde be lawfull for our men to  
search and viewe al the riuers within his dominion. Wherefore,  
the fyrst day of the Moos of February, leauing his boates with  
certayne of his company, he went by land a foote, from the  
banckes

Shyppes eaten  
with wormes.

Alexandria in  
Egypt.

Howe the kyng  
of Beragna en-  
terprised the  
Lieutenant.

Their reuerse  
to their kyng.

Q iii

banckes



## The thyrde Decade.

bankes of *Beragua*, vntill he came to the ryuer of *Duraba*, which he affirmeth to be rycher in gold then eyther *Hiebra* or *Beragua*. For gold is engendred in all ryuers of that land, insonmuch that among the rootes of trees growing by the bankes of the ryuers, and among the stones left of the water, and also wheresoeuer they dygged a hole or pyt in the ground, not past the deapth of a handefull and a halfe, they founde the earth, beyng taken out therof, myxte with golde: whereuppon he determyned to fasten his foote there, and to inhabit. Whiche thing the people of the countrey perceiuing, and smellyng what inconuenience and mischiefe myght thereof ensue to their countrey, if they should permit straungers to plant theyr inhabitations there, assembled a great armie, and with horrible outcrys assailed our men (who had now begun to build houses) so desperately, that they were scarcely able for to abyde the fyrst brynt. These naked Barbarians at theyr fyrst approche, vsed onely sponges and dartes: but when they came neeter to hande strokes, they fought with theyr wooden swoordes, whiche they cal *Machanas*, as we haue sayde before. A man woulde not thynke what great malice and wyath was kyndled in theyr hartes agaynst our men, and with what desperate myndes they fought for the defence of theyr libertie, whiche they more esteeme then lyfe or riches: For they were now so boyde of al feare, and contemning death, that they neyther feared long bowes or crosse bowes, nor yet (which is mosse to be marueyled) were any thyng discouraged at the terrible noyse of the gunnes, shotte of from the shippes. They retyned once: but shortly after encreasyng theyr number, they returned more fiercely then at the fyrste. They woulde haue ben contented to haue receiued our men frendly as straungers, but not as inhabitours. The more instant that our men were to remayne, so much the greater multitude of boieters flocked togeather dayly, disturbyng them both nyght and day, sometymes on the one syde, and sometymes on the other. The shippes lying at anker neare vnto the shore, warded them on the backe halfe: but at the length they were fayne to forsake this lande, and returne backe the same way by the whiche they came. Thus with much difficultie & daunger they came to the land of *Iamaica*, lying on the south side of *Hispaniola* & *Cuba*, with theyr

Sponges and  
dartes.

Libertie more  
esteemed then  
ryches.

The Spaniards  
are dyuyned  
so hpyt.





they thypptes as full of holes as spues, and holes so eaten with wormes, as though they had been bozen through with wormbles. The water entred so fast at the ryftes and holes, that yf they had not with the paynfull labour of theyr handes emptied the same as fast, they were lyke to haue perished; where as yet by this meanes they arryued at *Iamaica*, although in manner halfe dead. But theyr calamitie ceased not heere: For as fast as theyr thypptes leaked, theyr strength diminished, so that they were no longer able to keepe them from sinkyng. By reason whereof, fallyng into the handes of the Barbarians, and inclosed without hope of departure, they led theyr spues for the space of tenne monethes among the naked people, more miserable then euer dyd *Achemenides* among the *Giautes*, called *Cyclopes*, rather luyng, then beyng epyther contented or satisfied with the strange meates of that Ilande, and that onely at suche tymes as pleased the Barbarians to geue them part of theyrs. The deadly enmitie and malice whiche these barbarous kynges beare one agaynst an other, made greatly with our men: For at suche tymes as they attempted warre agaynst theyr borderers, they woulde sometymes geue our men part of theyr bread, to ayde them. But how miserable and wretched a thyng it is to liue onely with bread gotten by beggyng, your holynesse may easily coniecture: especially where al other accustomed foode is lacking, as wyne, oyle, fleshe, butter, cheese, and mylke, wherewith the stomackes of our people of Europe haue euer been noyshed, euen from theyr cravels. Therfore as necessitie is subiect to no law: so doth it enforce men to attempt desperate aduentures, and those yf sooner, which by a certayne nobilitie of nature, do no further esteeme lyfe then it is ioyned with some felicitie. *Bartholomewus Colonus* therfore, intendyng rather to prooue what God woulde do with hym and his companions in these extremities, then any longer to abyde the same, commaunded *Diegus Mendez* his steward, with two guides of that Ilande, whom he had byed with promyses of great rewardes at theyr returne, to enter into one of theyr Canoas, and take theyr voyage to *Hispaniola*. Beyng thus tossed on the sea to and fro from rocke to rocke, by reason of the shortnesse and narrownesse of the Canoas, they arryued at the length at the last corner of *Hispaniola*.

so miserable  
case.

Necessitie hath  
no lawe.

Gods farre lyfe  
is to be esteemed

D. iii

niola,



**Santus Dominicus.**

**Landes founde  
by Colonus.**

**Temperat regions and hol-  
some ayre.**

**Expert miners**

**A godly nature  
in golde.**

**Golden harvest**

**High and great  
mountaynes.**

niola, beyng distant from *Iamaica* fourtie leagues. Here his  
guydes departyng from hym, returned agayne to *Colonus*, for  
the rewardes whiche he had promissed them: but *Diegas Mendez*  
went on forward a foote, vntyll he came to the citie called *Sanc-*  
*tus Dominicus*, beyng the chiefe & head citie of the *Ilande*. The  
officers and rulers of *Hispaniola*, beyng enscourmed of the  
matter, appoynted hym two shypes, wherewith he returned  
to his maister and companions. As he founde them, so came  
they to *Hispaniola*, very feeble, and in maner naked. What  
chaunced of them afterwarde, I knowe not as yet. Let vs now  
therefore leaue these particulers, and speake somewhat more of  
generais. In al those tracts, whiche we sayd here before to haue  
been founde by *Colonus* the Admirall, both he hym selfe writeth,  
and all his companions of that voyage confesse, that the trees,  
herbes, and frutes, are florishyng and greene all the whole  
yeere, and the ayre so temperate & wholesome, that of al his compa-  
nie there neuer fel one man sycke, nor yet were vexed eyther with  
extreme colde or heate, for the space of fyftie leagues, from the  
great hauen of *Cerabaro*, to the ryuers of *Hiebra* and *Beragua*.  
The inhabitants of *Cerabaro*, and the nations whiche are be-  
twixt that & the sayde ryuers, applie not them selues to the gea-  
theryng of gold, but only at certayne tymes of the yeere, and are  
very expert and cunnyng herein, as are our myners of syluer  
and Iron. They knowe by long experiance in what places  
golde is most abundantly engendred: as by the colour of the  
water of the ryuers, and such as fall from the mountaynes,  
and also by the colour of the earth and stones. They beleue a  
certayne godly nature to be in golde, forasmuche as they neuer  
gather it, except they vse certayne religious expiations or  
purgyng, as to absteyne from women, and all kyndes of plea-  
sures, and delicate meates and drinckes, during all the tyme that  
their golden harvest lasteth. They suppose that men do naturally  
liue and die as other beastes do, and therefore honour none other  
thyng as God: Yet do they pray to the Sonne, and honour it  
when it ryseth. But let vs now speake of the mountaynes, and si-  
tuation of these landes. From all the sea bankes of these regions,  
exceedyng great and hygh mountaynes are scene toward the  
South, yet reaching by a continual tract from the East into the  
west,





west, by reason wherof, I suppose that the two great seas (wher-  
of I haue spoken largely before) are deuided with these moun-  
taynes, as it were with bulwarkes, least they shoulde ioyne and  
repugne, as Italie diuiderh the sea called *Tirrenum*, from the Circenim  
nowe called  
Tuscan.  
sea *Adriaticke*, whiche is now commonly called the gulf of  
*Venice*. For whiche way so euer they sayled from the poynt cal-  
led *Promontorium*, *S. Augustini* (whiche parteyneth to the *Por-  
tugales*, and prospecteth against the sea *Atlantike*) euen vnto  
*Yraba* and the hauē *Cerabaro*, and to the furthest landes founde  
hitherto westward, they had euer great mountaynes in syght,  
both neere hande, and also farre of, in all that long rase. These  
mountaynes were in some place smooth, pleasaunt, and fruitfull,  
full of goodly trees and hearbes, and somtwhere hygh, rough, ful  
of rockes, and barren, as chaunceth in the famous mountayne of  
*Taurus* in *Asia*, and also in dyuers coastes of our mountaynes of  
*Apennini*, & such other of like bygnesse. The rydgies also of these  
mountaynes are diuided with goodly and fayre balleys. That  
part of the mountaynes which includeth the limittes of *Beragua*,  
is thought to be hygher then the cloudes, insomuch that (as they  
say) the tops of them can seldome be seene for the multitude of  
thicke cloudes whiche are beneath the same. *Colanus* the Admi-  
ral, the fyrst synder of these regions, affirmeth that the toppes of  
the mountaines of *Beragua*, are more then fiftie myles in heygth.  
He sayth furthermore, that in the same region at the rootes of the  
mountaynes the way is open to the south sea, & compareth it as it  
were betwene *Venice* and *Genua*, or *Ianua*, as the *Genues* wyl  
haue it called, whiche fable that they citle was builded of *Ianus*.  
He affirmeth also, that this land reacheth forth toward the south,  
and that from hence it taketh the begynning of breadth: lyke as  
from the *Alpes*, out of the narowe thygh of *Italie*, we see the  
large and mayne landes of *Fraunce*, *Germanie*, and *Hamonie*,  
to the *Sarmatians* and *Scythians*, euen vnto the mountaynes  
and rockes of *Riphea*, and the frozen sea, and embrace therewith,  
as with a continuall bonde, al *Thracia*, and *Grecia*, with all  
that is included within the promontorie or poynt of *Malea*, and  
*Hellepontus* southwarde, and the sea *Buzinus*, and the marys  
shes of *Meotis* in *Scythia* northwarde. The Admiral suppoeth,  
that on the left hande, in saylyng towarde the west, this  
lande

The most high  
of *Beragua*  
higher then the  
cloudes.

Mountaynes  
of fiftie myles  
hegth.

*Ianus* other  
wale called  
Iaphet the son  
of *Noe*.



by this coniecture, the way shoulde open to that by the hyperboeans.

like the navigation of Caspe. Deca. iii. vi.

the great river Maragnonus.

the great river Dabaiba, as Petri Johans.

lande is ioyned to India, beyonde the ryuer of Ganges, and that on the ryght hande toward the North, it is extended to the frozen sea, beyonde the Hyperboeans and the North pole: So that both the seas (that is to meane that south sea which we sayd to bee founde by *Vaschus*, and our Ocean) shoulde ioyned and meete in the corners of that lande, and that the waters of these seas do not onely inclose and compasse the same without diuision, as Europe is inclosed with the seas of *Hellepontus*, and *Tanais* with the frozen Ocean, and our sea of *Tyrrhenum* with the Spanyshe seas: But in my opinion, the vehement course of the Ocean toward the west, doth signifie the let that the sayd two seas shoulde not so ioyned together, but rather that that lande is adherent to the firme landes toward the North, as we haue sayde before. It shall suffice to haue sayde thus muche of the length hereof: Let vs nowe therefore speake somewhat of the breadth of the same. We haue made mention before howe the south sea is diuided by narrowe limittes from our Ocean, as it was proued by the experience of *Vaschus Nunnez* and his companions, which first made open the way thither. But as byuers by the mountaynes of our Alpes in Europe are somewhere narrowe, and in some place brode: euen so, by the lyke prouidence of nature, this land in some part thereof reacheth farre in breadth, and is in other places constricted with narrowe limittes from sea to sea, with valleyes also in some places, whereby men may passe from the one syde to the other. Where we haue described the regions of *Vraba* and *Beragua* to be situate, these seas are diuided by small distaunce: Yet ought we to thynke the region, whiche the great ryuer of *Maragnonus* runneth through, to be very large, if we shall graunt *Maragnonum* to be a ryuer, and no sea, as the freshe waters of the same ought to perswade vs. For in suche narrowe caues of the earth, there can be no swalowynge gulfes of suche bygnesse as to receiue or nooyshe so great abundance of water. The lyke is also to be supposed of the great ryuer of *Dabaiba*, whiche we sayde to be from the corner of the gulf of *Vraba*, in some place of fourtie fathomes depth, and somewhere fittie: also three myles in breadth, and so to fall into the sea. We must needes graunt, that the earth is brode there, by the which the ryuer passeth from the high mountaines of *Dabaiba* from

1531





from the East, and not from the west. They say that this ryuer consisteth and taketh his encrease of foure other ryuers, falling from the mountaynes of *Dabaiba*. Our men call this ryuer *Flumen S. Iohannis*. They say also that from hence it falleth into the gulle of *Vraba* by seuen mouthes, as dooth the ryuer of *Nilus* into the sea of Egypt: Lykewyse that in the same region of *Vraba*, there are in some places narrowe strepghies, not passing fyftee leagues, and the same to be sauage, and without any passage, by reason of dyuers marpshes and desolate wayes, whiche the Latines call *Lamas*, but the Spanyardes accordyng to theyr varietie call them *Tremedales*, *Trampales*, *Cenegales*, *Semideros*, & *Zabondaderos*. But before we passe any further, it shall not be greatly from our purpose to declare from whence these mountaynes of *Dabaiba* haue theyr name, accordyng vnto antiquities of thyr habitantes. They sayd that *Dabaiba* was a woman, of great magnanimitie and wysedome among theyr predecessours in olde tyme, whom in her lyfe all thynhabitantes of those prouinces byd greatly reuerence, and beyng dead, gaue her diuine honour, and named the region after her name, beleeyng that she sendeth thunder and lychtning, to destroy the frutes of the earth yf she be angred, and to sende plentie if shee be well pleased. This superstition hath been perswaded them by a craftie kynde of men, vnder pretence of religion, to thintent that they myght enioy suche gyftes and offerings as were brought to the place where she was honoured. This is sufficient for this purpose. They say furthermore, that the marpshes of the narrowe land, whereof we haue spoken, bring forth great plentie of Crocodiles, Dragons, Battes, and Gnats, beyng very hurtfull. Therefore whensoever they take any iorney toward the south, they go out of the way toward the mountaynes, and eschewe the regions neere vnto those peryllous fenues or marpshes. Some thynke that there is a valley lying that way that the ryuer runneth, which our men cal *Rio de las perdidos*, that is, the ryuer of the lost men (so named by the misfortune whiche there befell to *Nicuesa* and his company) and not farre distant from the haven *Cerabaro*, whiche diuideth those mountaynes toward the south. But let vs now finishe this booke with a fewe other thinges woorthie to be noted: They say there-

The riuer  
haue they  
crease from  
springes of  
mountaynes.  
The ryuer of  
Nilus in  
gypt.

Marpshes an  
desolate waye

A superstition  
opinion of the  
originall of the  
mountaynes  
of Dabaiba.

Dragons and  
Crocodiles in  
the marpshes.

The haven  
Cerabaro.



twentie golde  
in ryuers.

precious  
stones.

precious stones  
mond of ex-  
ceeding bignes.

Copalis.

foze, that on the ryght hand and left hande from *Dariens* there are  
twentie ryuers, in all the whiche great plentye of gold is found.  
Beyng demaunded what was the cause why they brought no  
greater aboundance of golde from thence: they answered, that  
they lacked miners, and that the men whiche they tooke with  
them from *Spayne* thither, were not accustomed to labour, but  
for the most part brought up in the warres. This land seemeth  
also to promise many precious stones: For besyde those whiche  
I sayde to be founde neere vnto *Cariac* and *Santa Martha*, one  
*Andreas Moralis*, a pilot (who had trauesed those coastes with  
*Iohannes de la Cossa* whyle he yet liued) had a precious Dia-  
monde, whiche he bought of a naked young man in the region  
of *Cumana*, in the prouince of *Paria*. This stone was as long  
as two ioyntes of a mans myddle fynger, and as hye as the  
first ioynt of the thumbe, beyng also paynted on euery syde, con-  
sisting of eynge squares, perfectly fourmed by nature. They say  
that with this they made scarres in anylles and hammers, and  
broke the teeth of fylles, the stone remainyng vnperished. The  
young man of *Cumana*, wore this stone about his necke among  
other ouches, & solde it to *Andreas Moralis* for fyue of our coun-  
terfect stones, made of glasse, of diuers colours, wherewith the  
ignorant young man was greatly delpted: They found also cer-  
taine *Copales* on y<sup>e</sup> shore. But the estimation of gold was so farre  
entred into the heades of our men, that they had no regarde to  
stones. Also the most part of the *Spanyarde*s, do laugh them  
to scorne whiche vse to weare many stones. specially such as are  
common, iudging it to be an effeminate thyng, and more meete  
for women then men. The noble men onely, when they celebrate  
solemne mariages, or set forth any triumphes, weare cheynes  
of gold, beset with precious stones, and vse sayre apparel of silke,  
embroidered with golde, intermixt with pearles and precious  
stones, and not at other tymes. They thinke it no lesse effemi-  
nate for men to smel of the sweete saours of *Arabie*, and iudge  
hym to be infected with some kynde of fylthy lechery, in whom  
they smel the saour of muske or *Castoreum*. But lyke as by one  
apple taken from a tree, we may perceiue the tree to be fruitfull,  
and by one fysh taken in a ryuer, we may knowe that fysh is  
ingendered in the same: shen so, by a litle gold, and by one stone,





we ought to consyder that this lande bringeth forth great plenty of golde, and precious stones. What they haue founde in the porte of *Sancta Martha*, in the region of *Cariac*, when the whole nauie passed thereby vnder the gouernaunce of *Petrus Arias* and his company, with certayne other of the kynges officers, I haue sufficiently declared in his place. To be shorthe therefore, al thynges do so flopphe, growe, encrease, and prosper, that the last are euer better then the fyrst. And surely to declare my opinion herein, whatsoeuer hath heretofore ben discovered by the famous trauayles of *Saturnus* and *Hercules*, with suche other whom the antiquitie for their heroical factes honoured as gods, seemeth but litle and obscure, if it be compared to the *Spaniards* victorious labours. Thus I hydde your holynesse farewell, despyng you to certifie me howe you lyke these fyrst frutes of the *Ocean*, that beyng encouraged with your exhortations, I may the gladlyer, and with lesse tediousnesse, wyte suche thynges as shall chaunce hereafter.

## The fyfth booke of the thyrc Decade.



Alliche luyng creatures, as vnder the cycle of the moone bring forth any thing, are accustomed by thynstincte of nature, as soone as they are deliuered of theyr byrth, eyther to close vp the matrice, or at the least to be quyet for a space: But our most fruitefull *Ocean* and newe worlde, engendreth and bynggeth forth dayly new byrthes, wherby men of great wyte, and especially such as are studious of new and marueylous thynges, may haue somewhat at hand wherewith to feede theyr myndes. If your holynesse do aske to what purpose is all this: ye shal vnderstand, that I had scarcely finished the historie of such thynges as chaunced to *Vaschus Nunez* and his companie in theyr voyage to the south sea, when sodenly there came new letters from *Petrus Arias* the new gouernour, whom the kyng had appoynted the yere before with an army of men and a nauy of shypps to sayle to these newe landes. He signified by his letters,



## The thyrd decade,

The nauigati-  
on of Petrus  
Arias.

The Ilande of  
Canarie.

Prouision of  
freſhe water  
and fuel.

letters, that he with his nauie and company arriued al ſafely. Furthermore, *Iohannes Cabedus* (whom your holinneſſe at the requeſt of the moſt catholique kyng had created Biſhop of that prouince of *Dariena*) and three other of the cheefe officers toynd in commiſſion to be his aſſiſtantes, as *Alfonſus de Ponte*, *Diegus Marques*, and *Iohannes de Tauria*, conſyrmed the ſame letters, and ſubſcribed them with theyr names. The nauigation therefoze of *Petrus Arias*, was in this maner. The day before the Ides of *Apryl*, in the yeere of Chriſte. 1514. he hoysed vp his ſayles, in the towne of ſaint *Lucar de Barrameda*, ſituate in the mouth of the ryuer *Betis*, which the Spanyardes nowe cal *Guadalcebir*. The ſeuene Ilandes of *Canaria* are about foure hundred myles diſtant from the place where this riuer falleth into the ſea. Some thynke that theſe are the Ilandes whiche the olde wyrters ovy call the fortunate Ilandes: but other thynke the contrary. The name of theſe Ilandes are theſe. The two that appeare fyrſt in ſight, are named *Lanzelota* and *Fortiſuentura*. On the backe halfe of theſe, lyeth *Magna Canaria* oz *Grancanaria*. Beyond that is *Tenerif* and *Gomera* ſomewhat towarde the north from that. *Palma* and *Ferreale* be hynde, as it were a bulwarke to al the other. *Petrus Arias* therfoze, arriued at *Gomera* the eyght day after his departure, with a nauie of ſeuenteene ſhips, & a thouſand and ſixe hundred men, although there were only a thouſand and two hundred aſſigned hym by the kynges letters. It is ſayd furthermore, that he left behynde hym moze then two thouſande, very penſiue and ſighing that they alſo myght not be receiued, proſerpyng them ſelues to goe at theyr owne charges. He tarped xvi. dayes in *Gomera*, to the intent to make prouiſion of fuel and freſhe water, but cheefely to repayre his ſhyppes, beyng ſore brooſed with tempeſtes, and eſpecially the gouernours ſhyppe, which had loſt the rudder. For theſe Ilandes are a commodious reſtyng place for al ſuche as intende to attempt any nauigations in that maine ſea. Departing from hence in the Ides of May, he ſawe no moze lande untill the thyrd day of Iune, at the whiche he arriued at *Dominica* an Ilande of the *Canibales*, being diſtant from *Gomera* about eight hundred leagues. Here he remained foure dayes, makyng newe prouiſion of freſhe water and fuel, duryng whiche tyme, he ſawe no man, nor yet anye ſteppes





heppes of men, but somme plenty of sea Crabbes and great  
 farts. From hence he sayled by the Ilandes of *Matinina* (other-  
 wyse called *Madanino*) *Guadalupe* and *Galanta* (otherwyse cal-  
 led *Galana*) of al which we haue spoken in the fyrst Decade.  
 He passed also through the sea of hearbes, or weedes, continu-  
 ing a long tract: Yet neyther he, nor *Colonus* the Admirall (who  
 fyrst found these Ilandes, and sayled through this sea of weedes)  
 haue declared any reason how these weedes shoulde come. Some  
 thynke the sea to be verye muddye there, and that these weedes  
 are engendred in the bottome thereof, and so beyng loosed, to  
 ascende to the byppermost part of the water, as we see often-  
 tymes chaunce in certayne standyng pooles, and sometymes  
 also in great ryuers. Other suppose that they are not engen-  
 dred there, but to be beaten from certayne rocks by the vio-  
 lence of the water in tempestes: And thus they leaue the mat-  
 ter in doubt. Neyerther haue they yet any certayne experience  
 whether they stycke fast and geue place to the shyppes, or wan-  
 der loose vpon the water: But it is to be thought, that they are  
 engendred there, for otherwyse they shoulde be dryuen togea-  
 ther on heapes, by the impulsion of the shyppes, euen as a bea-  
 some greathereth the sweeppnges of a house, and shoulde also let  
 the course of the shyppes. The fourth day after that he depar-  
 ted from *Dominica*, the hyghe mountaynes couered with snowe  
 (whereof we haue spoken in the seconde Decade) appeared vnto  
 hym. They say that there the seas runne as swifely toward  
 the west, as it were a ryuer fallyng from the toppes of hygh  
 mountaynes, although they sayled not directly toward the west,  
 but inclined somewhat to the south. From these mountaynes  
 falleth the ryuer of *Gahia*, famous by the slaughter of our men,  
 at which tyme as *Rodericus Colmenares* passed by those coastes, as  
 we haue sayde before: Lykewyse many other fayre ryuers haue  
 theyr original from the same mountaynes. This prouince (in  
 the which is also the region of *Caramain*) hath in it two notable  
 hauens, of which our men named the one *Caribago* or *Caribagen*  
*na*, and thother *Sancta Martha*, the region wherof thynhabitants  
 call *Saturma*. The port of *Sancta Martha*, is nerer to the moun-  
 taynes couered with snow, called *Montes Ninales*, for it is at the  
 footes of the same mountaynes, but the haven of *Caribago* is more  
 westwarde,

The sea of  
hearbes.

These moun-  
taines are cal-  
led *Montes*  
*Ninales*, or  
*Serra Neua*,  
Decade. ii. lib. i.  
and. ii.

Mountaynes  
couered with  
snowe.



westward, about fiftie leagues. He wyrteth manye fous chynge  
of the hauens of *Santa Martha*, whiche they also confirme that  
came lately from thence: Of the which young *Vesputius* is one,  
to whom *Americus Vesputius* his uncle (beyng a florentine boyne)  
left the exact knowledge of the mariners facultie, as it were by  
inheritance after his death, for he was a very expert maister in  
the knowledge of his carde, his compasse, and the eleuation of  
the pole starre, with all that pertaineth thereto. This young *Ves-*  
*putius* was assigned by the kyng to be one of the maisters of the  
gouernours shipp, because he was cummyng in iudging the de-  
grees of the eleuation of the pole starre by the quadrant: For  
the charge of gouerning the rudder, was chiefly committed to  
one *Iohannes Serranus* a Spaniard, who had oftentimes ouer-  
runne those coastes. *Vesputius* is my very famillier frende, and a  
wittie young man, in whose company I take great pleasure, and  
therfore vse hym oftentimes for my ghest. He hath also made  
many voyages into these coastes, and diligentely noted suche  
thynges as he hath seene. *Petrus Arias* therfore wyrteth, and  
he confirmeth the same, that thinhabitanes of these regions  
tooke theyr originall of the Caribbes or Canibales, as appea-  
red by the desperat fyerinesse and crueltie which they oftentimes  
shewed to our men when they passed by theyr coastes. Suche  
frowntesse and frowntide of mynde is naturallie engendred in  
these naked Barbarians, that they feared not to assaile our  
whole nauy, and to forbyd them to come a lande. They fyght  
with venemous arrowes, as we haue sayde before. Harcep-  
uyng that our men contemned theyr threathnynges, they  
ranne furiously into the sea, euen vp to the brestes, nothyng  
fearnyng eyther the bygnesse or multitude of our shippes, but  
ceased not contynuallie, beyng thus in the water, to cast dartes,  
and to shoote theyr venemous arrowes as thicke as hayle: Inso-  
much that our men had byn in great daunger, yf they had not bin  
defended by the cages or pauilles of the shippes, and their target-  
tes: Yet were two of them wounded, which died shortly after.  
But this conflict continued so sharp, that at the length our men  
were enforced to shoote of theyr greatest pieces of ordynance  
with hayle shoote: at the slaughter and terrible noyse wherof, the  
Barbarians beyng sore yfcomfited and shaken with feare,  
chyngnyng

The frowntesse  
of the Barbari-  
ans.

The Canibales  
fght in the  
water.

The bit of  
guines.





The generall  
on of thunder  
and lightning.

thynkyng the same to be thunder and lightning, turned they  
backes, and fledde amayne. They greatly feare thunder, because  
these regions are oftentimes vexed with thunder and light-  
nynges, by reason of the hyghe mountaynes, and nearenesse of  
the same to the region of the ayre, wherein such fierie tempestes  
are engendred, whiche the philosophers call *Meteora*. And albeit  
that our men had nowe dyuen theyr enimies to fyghte, and  
sawe them disparted and out of order, yet doubted they, and  
were of diuers opinions, whether they shoulde pursue them, or  
not. On the one partie shame pycked them forwarde, and on  
the other syde, feare caused them to caste manye perylls, especi-  
ally consydering the venemous arrowes whiche these Barba-  
rians can direct so certaynely. To depart from them with a dye  
foote (as sayth the prouerbe) with so great a nauie, and suche an  
armye, they reputed it as a thyng greatly soundyng to theyr re-  
proche and dishonour. At the length therefore, shame ouercom-  
myng feare, they pursued them, and came to land with theyr ship  
boates. The gouernour of the nauie, & also *Vesputius* do wyte,  
that the hauens is no lesse then thre leagues in compasse,  
beyng also safe without rockes, and the water therof so cleare,  
that a man may see pybble stones in the bottome twentie cubits  
deepe. They say lykewyse, that there falleth two sayre ryuers of  
freshe water into the hauens: but the same to be meete to beare  
the Canoas of these prouinces, then any hygger vessels. It is a  
delectable thyng to heare what they tel of the plentie and varie-  
tie, and also of the pleasaunt tast of the fyshes, aswell of these ry-  
uers, as of the sea therabout: By reason wherof they found here  
manye fysher boates and nettes woonderfully wrought of the  
stalkes of certayne hearbes or weedes, dyed and tawed, and  
wreathed with cords of spynne gossampyne cotton. For the peo-  
ple of *Caramairi*, *Gaira*, and *Saturma*, are very cummyng in fishe-  
yng, and ble to sel fysh to theyr borderers, for exchaunge of such  
thynges as they lacke. When our men had thus chased the  
Barbarians from the sea coastes, and had now entred into theyr  
houses, they assayed them with newe skymishes, especial-  
ly when they sawe them fall to laking and spolyng, and  
theyr wyues and chyldren taken captiue. Their householde  
stuffe was made of great reedes, whiche growe on the sea ban-  
kes,

Plentie of fysh.

Cummyng  
fishers.

R i kes,



## The thyrd Decade.

**Capitlie.**

This is he  
whom Carda-  
nus praifeth.

**Precious  
stones.**

The Smaragde  
is the true  
Hemerode.  
Another kynde  
of Amber is  
founde in  
Whales.

**Golde and  
Silver.**

Marchasites  
are flowes of  
mettals, by the  
colours wheres  
of, the kyndes  
of mettals are  
known.

These Locustes  
burne the corne  
with touching,  
and deuoure  
the residue.  
They are in  
India of thre  
foote length.

hes; and the stalkes of certayne hearbes beaten, and afterwarde made harde. The sloopes thereof were strewed with hearbes of sundry colours, and the walles hanged with a kynde of tapstry, artificially made of gossampine cotton, and wrought with pictures of Lions, Tygers, and Eagles. The doores of theyr houses and chambers were full of diuers kyndes of shelles, hanging loose by small cordes, that beyng shaken by the wynde, they myght make a certayne rattelyng, and also a whystelyng noyse, by geathering the wynde in theyr holowe places: for herein they haue great delyght, and impute this for a goodly ornament. Dyuers haue shewed me many wonderfull thynges of these regions, especially one *Conzalus Fernandus Oniedus*, beyng one of the magistrates appoynted in that office, which the Spaniards call *Veedor*, who hath also hitherto entred further into the lande then any other. He affirmeth, that he chaunced vpon the fragment of a Saphire, bygger then the egge of a goose, and that in certayne hylles where he trauiyled with thirtie men, he founde many of the precious stones called Smaragdes, Calcidones, and Iaspers, besyde great peeces of Amber of the mountaynes. He also, with diuers other, do affirme that in the houses of some of the Canibales of these regions, they found the like precious stones, set in gold, and inclosed in tapstry or arras (if it may so be called) wherewith they hang theyr houses. The same land bypargeth forth also many woddes of brase trees, and great plentie of golde, in so much that in maner in al places they founde on the sea bankes, & on the shores, certayne marchasites in token of golde. *Fernandus Oniedus* declarcth furthermore, that in a certayne region called *Zenu*, lying fourescore and tenne myles from *Dariena* Eastwarde, they exercise a straunge kynde of marchandize: For in the houses of the inhabitantes, they founde great chestes and baskets, made of the twigges and leaues of certayne trees apte for that purpose, being all ful of Grasshoppers, Grylles, Crabbes, or Crespshes, Snaples also, and Locustes, whiche destroye the fieldes of corne, al well dyed and salted. Beyng demaunded why they reserued suche a multitude of these beastes: they answered, that they kept them to be solde to theyr borderers, whiche dwell further within the lande, and that for the exchange of these precious byrdes, and salted fshes, they received

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.





felued of them certayne strange thynges, wherein partly they  
 take pleasure, and partly vse them for theyr necessary assayes.  
 These people dwel not togeather, but scattered here and there.  
 The inhabitants of *Caramairi*, seeme to dwel in an earthly Para-  
 dise, theyr region is so fayre and fruitefull, without outrageous  
 heate, or sharpe colde, with litle difference of the length of day  
 and nyght throughout all the yeere. After that our men had  
 thus ouercome the Barbarians to flyght, they entred into a balley,  
 of two leagues in breadth, and thre in length, extendyng to cer-  
 tayne fruitefull mountaynes, full of grasse, hearbes, and trees,  
 at the rootes whereof, lye two other valleis toward the ryght  
 hande and the least, though eyther of the whiche runneth a  
 fayre ryuer, wherof the ryuer of *Caira* is one, but vnto the o-  
 ther they haue yet geuen no name. In these valleys they found  
 many fayre gardens, and pleasaunt feedes, watered with tren-  
 ches, distributed in marueylous order, with no lesse art then our  
 Insulians and Petrurians vse to water their feedes. Theyr  
 common meate, is *Ages*, *Iucca*, *Maizium*, *Battata*, with suche  
 other rootes and fruites of trees, and also such fysh as they vse  
 in the Ilandes and other regions of these prouinces. They eate  
 mans fleshe but seldome, because they meete not oftentymes  
 with strangers, except they goe soorth of theyr one dominions  
 with a mayne army, of purpose to hunt for men, when theyr  
 rauenyng appetite pricketh them forward: For they abstayne  
 from them selues, and eate none but suche as they take in the  
 warres, or otherwys by chaunce. But surely it is a miserable  
 thyng to heare howe many myriades of men these fylthy and vir-  
 naturall deuourers of mens fleshe haue consumed, and lesse thou-  
 sandes of most fayre and fruitefull Ilandes and regions desolate  
 without men: by reason whereof, our men founde so manye  
 Ilandes, whiche for theyr fayrenes and fruitefulness myght  
 seeme to be certayne earthly Paradysses, and yet were utterly  
 voyde of men. Whereby your holynesse may consider howe pern-  
 tious a kynde of men this is. We haue sayde before, that the I-  
 lande named *Sancti Iohannis* (which inhabitants call *Buricbena*)  
 is next to *Hispaniola*. It is sayde, that only the *Canibales* which  
 dwel in the other Ilandes neere about this, as in the Ilande cal-  
 led *Haybay* or *Santa Crucis*, and in *Guadalupea* (otherwys called

Gardens.

Insulians are  
 now called  
 Lumbardes,  
 and Petrurians,  
 Tuscanes.

One myriade,  
 is ten thou-  
 sande.

R ii

*Queraqueira,*

Eden. The decades.  
 Bancroft Library.



## The thynde Decade.

*Queraguiera*, or *Carucuiera*) haue in our tyme violently taken out of the sayde Ilande of *Sancti Iohannis*, more then fyue thousande men to be eaten. But let it suffice thus muche to haue wandered by these monstrous bloodsuckers. We wyl nowe therfore speake somewhat of the rootes whereof they make theyr bread, so as inuche as the same shal hereafter be foode to Christian men, in steade of bread made of wheate, and in the steade of rabythe, with such other rootes as they haue been accustomed to eate in Europe. We haue oftentimes sayd before, that *Iucca* is a roote, whereof the best and most delicate bread is made, both in the firme lande of these regions, and also in the Ilandes: but howe it is tyld or husbanded, howe it groweth, and of how dyuers kyndes it is, I haue not yet declared. Therfore, when they entende to plant this *Iucca*, they make a hole in the earth, knee deepe, and raffe a heape of the earth taken out of the same, fashyong it lyke a square bedde, of niene foote breadth on euery syde, setting twelue trunks of these roots (being about a foote and a halfe long a peece) in euery of the sayd beddes, contaynyng thre rootes of a syde, so layde a slope, that the endes of them ioyne in maner togeather in the center or midst of the bedde within the ground. Out of the ioyntes of the rootes, and spaces betwene the same, spryng the toppes and blades of newe rootes, whiche by litle and litle encreasping, growe to the bygnes and length of a mans arme in the brawne, and oftentimes as bygge as the thygh: so that by the tyme of theyr full rypenes, in maner all the earth of the heape is conuerted into rootes. But they say that these rootes are not rype in lesse then a peece and a halfe, and that the longer they are suffered to grow, euen but two peeres complete, they are so much the better, and more perfecte to make bread thereof. When they are taken forth of the earth, they scrape them, and slyse them, with certayne sharpe stones, seruyng for the same purpose: And thus laying them betwene two great stones, or puttyng them in a sacke made of the stalkes of certayne tough hearbes and smal reedes, they presse them (as do we cheese or crabbes, to drawe out the iuice thereof) and so let them drye a daye before they eate them. The iuice or liquour they cast away: for (as we haue sayd) it is deadly poyson in the Ilandes. Yet is the iuice of

The manner of  
planting the  
roote *Iucca*.

Earth turned  
into rootes.

Howe bread is  
made of rootes





Suche as growe in the firme land wholesome, yf it be sodde, as is the whey of our mylke. They say that there are many kyndes of this *Iucca*, wherof some are moze pleasant and delicate then the other, and are therefore reserued as it were to make fyne *Panchet* for the kynges owne table: But the Gentlemen eate of the meener sort, and the common people of the basest. The finest they call *Cazabbi*, whiche they make rounde lyke cakes, in certayne presses, before they see the it, or bake it. They say furthermore, that there are lykewyse diuers kyndes of the rootes of *Ages*, and *Battata*. But they vse these rather as fruites, and dyshes of seruice, then to make bread thereof, as we vse *Rapes*, *Radishes*, *Pushromes*, *Maues*, *Perstippes*, and suche lyke. In this case, they molte especiall ye esteeme the best kynde of *Battatas*, which in pleasant taste and tendernesse, farre exceedeth our *Pushromes*. It shal suffice to haue sayd thus much of rootes: We wyl nowe therefore speake of another kynde of their bread. We declared before, that they haue a kynde of grayne or *Pulle*, muche lyke vnto *Panicum*, but with somewhat bygger graynes, which they beate into meale, vpon certayne great hollow stones, with the labour of theyr handes, when they lacke *Iucca*, and of this is made the moze vulgar or common bread. It is sowne thysle a peere, so that the fruitfulnessse of the ground may beare it, by reason of the equalitie of the tyme, whereof we haue spoken sufficiently before. In these regions they founde also the grayne of *Maizium*, and sundry kyndes of fruites of trees, diligently planted, and wel husbanded. The way betweene the regions of *Caramairi* and *Saturma*, is sayre, broode, and ryght footth. They founde here also sundry kyndes of water pottes made of earth, of diuers colours, in the whiche they both fetch and keepe freshe water: Lykewyse sundry kyndes of iugges, godderdes, bynkyng cuppes, pottes, pannes, dysches, and platters, artificially made. When the gouernour had geuen commaundement by proclamation, that the inhabitauntes should eyther obey the Christian kyng, and embrace our religion, or els to depart out of theyr countrey: they answered with benemous arrowes. In this skymyshe, our men tooke some of them: wherof, clothyng the moste parte in sayre apparell, they sent them agayne to their owne company: But leauing the residue to

*Panicum* is a grayne some what lyke mil The Italians call it *Melica*.

He meaneth the equal length o day and nyght which is continually in regions vnder the Equinoctiall line.

R III

the



## The thyrd Decade.

the shippes, to shew them the power and magnificence of the christians, that they might declare the same to thei companions, therby to wyne thei sauour, they appareled them lyke wyse, and sent them after thei felowes. They aspyme, that in all the ryuers of these coast, they sawe great argumentes and tokens of golde. They founde here and there in thei houses good store of Harts fleshe, & Bores fleshe, wherewith they fedde them selues delicately. They also haue great plentie of sundry kyndes of byrdes, and foules, whereof they byng by many in thei houses, some for necessary foode, and other for baynle dythes, as we do Hennes and Partriches. Our men hereby coniecture, that the ayre of these regions is very hollesome, forasmuche as slepyng all nyght vnder the spymment on the bankes of the ryuers, none of them were at any tyme offended with reumes or headache, by reason of any noysome humour, or vapour proceeding from the earth, ayre, or water. Our men furthermore founde there many great botomes of gossampyne cotton redy spunne, and fardelies of dyuers kyndes of fethers, whereof they make them selues cresses and plumes, after the maner of our men of armes: also certeine clokes, whiche they esteeme as most comely ornamentes. They founde lyke wyse an innumerable multitude of bowes and arrowes. The inhabitants also of these regions, in some places vse to burne the carcases of their princes when they are dead, and to reserue their bones buried with spyes in certayne hylles. In other places, they onely dye them, and imbawme them with spyes and sweete gummes, and so reserue them in sepulchers in thei owne houses. Somewhere also, they dye them, spye them, adourne them with precious iewelless, and ouches, and so reuerently place them in certayne tabernacles, made for the same purpose in thei owne palaces. When our men had many of thei tabletes, bialettes, collers, and suche other ouches (whiche they call *Guamines*) they founde them rather to be made of laton then of golde: whereby they suppose that they haue used to exchange thei ware with some craftie straungers, whiche brought them those counterfeyt ouches, to defraude them of thei golde: For euen our men perceiued not the deceyte vntill they came to the melting. Furthermore, certayne of our buy-

ared

hollesome ayre.

Gossampyne  
Cotton.  
Fethers.

Bowes and  
arrowes.

Dead bodie  
reliques.

Bonzalus Guls  
thus sayeth,  
that they sold  
marueilous  
with the use of  
a certayne  
beerbe.

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.





vers wanderyng a litle way from the sea coastes, chaunced to fynde certayne peeces of white marble: whereby they thynke, that in tyme past some straungers haue come to those landes, whiche haue dygged marble out of the mountaynes, and leste those fragmentes on the playne. There our men learned that the ryuer *Maragnon* descendeth from the mountaynes couered with snowe, called *Montes Niuales*, or *Serra Neua*, and the same to be encreased by many other ryuers, whiche fall into it throughout all the lowe and waterly regions, by the which it runneth with so long a tract from the sayd mountaynes into the sea, and this to be the cause of the greatnesse thereof. These thynges being thus brought to passe, the gouernour commaunded the trumpeter to blowe a reitrate: Whereupon they which were sent to lande (being fyue hundred in number) making a great shout for ioy of theyr victorie, set them selues in order of battayle, and so keepyng theyr array, returned to the shippes laden with spoyle of those prouinces, and thynnyng in souldiers clokes of feathers, with sayre plumes and cresses of variable colours. In this meane tyme, haupng repaired theyr shippes, and furnished the same with all necessaries, they loosed anker the xvi day of the Calendes of Iuly, directyng their course to the hauen of *Carthazena*, in the whiche voyage they destroyed and wasted certayne Ilandes of the *Canibales*, lying in the way, accordyng as they were commaunded by the kyng. But the swift course of the water deceiaed both *Iohannes Sarranus* the chiefe Pilot of the gouernours shippe, and all the other, although they made their best that they perfectly knewe the nature therof: For they aspyne, that in one night they were caried fourtie leagues beyond their estimation.

white mar

The great ri  
Maragnon  
This topnet  
with the ing  
ry river call  
Flumen Mi  
sonum, four  
of late.

Clokes of  
feathers.

The swift  
course of the  
water.

Fortie lea  
gues in one  
nyght.

## The sixte booke of the thyrd Decade.



Here must we somewhat digresse fro Col  
mograpby, & make a philosophical discourse  
to searche the secrete causes of nature. For  
whereas they all affirme with one consent,  
that the sea runneth there from the east to the  
west, as swiftly as it were a ryuer fallyng  
from hygh mountaynes, I thought it not

Sundry opini  
ons why the  
sea runneth  
with so swif  
course from  
the East into  
the West.

R iiii

good



good to let suche matter slpye vntouched. The which whyle  
 I consyder, I am drawen into no small ambiguitie and doute,  
 whyther those waters haue theyr course, whiche flowe with  
 so continuall a tract in circuite from the East, as though they  
 flosse to the west, neuer to returne, and yet neyther the west  
 thereby any whit the more fylled, nor the East emptied. If  
 we shall say that they fall to theyr centre (as is the nature of  
 beaue thynges) and assigne the Equinoctiall line to bee the  
 centre (as some asseyne) what centre shall we appoynt to be  
 able to receiue so great abundance of water? Or what circum-  
 ference shall be founde wet? They whiche haue searched  
 those coastes, haue yet founde no lyke reason to be true. Many  
 thynke that there shoulde bee certayne large straighes or en-  
 trances in the corner of that great lande, whiche we described  
 to be epyght tymes hygger then Italye, and the corner there-  
 of to be full of gulfes, whereby they suppose that some straghtes  
 shoulde passe through the same, lying on the west syde of  
 the Ilande of *Cuba*, and that the sayde straghtes shoulde swa-  
 loue by those waters, and so conuey the same into the west,  
 and from thence agayne into our East Ocean, or north seas,  
 as some thynke. Other wyll, that the gulfes of that great  
 lande be closed by, and the lande to reache farre towarde the  
 north on the backe syde of *Cuba*, so that it embrace the north  
 landes, whiche the frosen sea encompasseth vnder the north pole,  
 and that all the lande of those coastes, shoulde ioyne togeather  
 as one firme lande: Whereby they coniecture, that those waters  
 shoulde be turned about by the obiecte or resistance of that land,  
 so bendyng towarde the north, as we see the waters turned  
 about in the crooked bankes of certayne ryuers. But this agreeth  
 not in all poyntes. For they also whiche haue searched the frosen  
 sea, and sayled from thence into the west, do lykewyse asseyne,  
 that those north seas flowe continually towarde the west, al-  
 though nothyng so swiftly. These north seas haue ben searched  
 by one *Sebastian Cabot*, a *Venetian* bozne, whom beyng yet  
 but in maner an infant, his parentes caried with them into  
*Englande*, hauyng occasion to resorte thither for trade of mar-  
 chandize, as is the maner of the *Venetians*, to leaue no part of  
 the worlde vnsearched to obtayne rycheesse. He therfore furnishe

two

the Equinoce-  
 l line.  
 by all waters  
 one towarde  
 the south of E-  
 quinoctial, read  
 ydanus ac  
 brilis liber  
 de elementis.  
 straghtes.

as by the  
 straght of  
 Magellanus  
 the north  
 landes.

The frosen sea.

Sebastian Ca-  
 bot.





two shippes in England at his owne charges: And first with three hundred men, directed his course so farre toward the north pole, that euen in the moneth of Iuly he founde monstrous heapes of Ice swymming on the sea, and in maner continuall day lyght: Yet sawe he the lande in that tract free from Ice, whiche had ben moulted by heat of the Sonne. Thus seeinge suche heapes of Ice before hym, he was enforced to turne his sayles, and folowe the west, so coasting still by the shore, that he was thereby brought so farre into the south, by reason of the lande bending so muche southwarde, that it was there almost equall in latitude with the sea called *Fretum Herculeum*, hauyng the north pole eleuate in maner in the same degree. He sayled lyke wyse in this tract so farre toward the west, that he had the Ilande of *Cuba* on his left hande, in maner in the same degree of longitude. As he traueyled by the coastes of this great lande (whiche he named *Baccallaos*) he sayth, that he founde the lyke course of the waters toward the west, but the same to runne more softly and gentelly, then the swifte waters whiche the Spanyardes founde in their nauigations southwarde. Therefore, it is not onely more lyke to be true, but ought also of necessitie to be concluded, that betwene both the landes hitherto unknowen, there shoulde be certayne great open places, wherby the waters shoulde thus continually passe from the East into the west: whiche waters I suppose to be gyren about the globe of the earth by the vncessaunt mouyng and impulsion of the heauens, and not to be swallowed by and cast out agayne by the breathyng of *Demogorgon*, as some haue imagined, bycause they see the seas by increase & decrease, to flow & reflow. *Sebastian Cabot* hym selfe, named those landes *Baccallaos*, bycause that in the seas therabout he founde so great multitudes of certayne bygge fishes, muche like vnto Tunnies (which inhabitants cal *Baccallaos*) that they somtymes stayed his shippes. He founde also the people of those regions couered with beastes skynnes: yet not without the vse of reason. He also sayth there is great plentie of Beares in those regions, whiche vse to eate fysh: For plungyng them selues into the water where they perceiue a multitude of these fishes to lye, they fasten theyr clawes in theyr scales, and so drawe them to lande, and eate them: So that (as he sayth) the

The voyage of  
*Sebastian Cabot*  
from Eng-  
lande to the  
frozen sea.

*Demogorgon*  
in the spirite  
of the earth.

People couered  
with beastes  
skynnes.



the Beates beyng thus satisfied with sphe, are not noysome to men. He declareth further, that in many places of these regions, he sawe great plentie of laton among the inhabitants. Cabot is my very friend, whom I vse familiarly, and desyre to haue hym sometymes keepe me company in my owne house: For beyng called out of Englande by the commaundement of the catholique kyng of Castile, after the death of Henry kyng of Englande, the seneneth of that name, he was made one of our counsaile and assistance as touching the attayres of the new Indies, lookinge dayly for shippes to be furnished for hym to discover this hyd secret of nature. This voyage is appoynted to be begunne in Marche in the yeeere next folowynge, beyng the yeeere of Christ. 1516. What shall succede, your holynesse shalbe aduertyled by my letters, yf God graunt me lyfe. Some of the Spanyardes denye that Cabot was the first fynder of the lande of *Bacallaps*, and affirme that he went not so farre westwarde: But it shall suffice to haue sayde thus muche of the gulfes and straghtes, and of Sebastian Cabot. Let vs nowe therfore returne to the Spanyardes. At this tyme, they let passe the haven of *Carthago* vntouched, with al the Ilandes of the *Cannibales* there aboute, whiche they named *Insulas Sancti Bernardi*, leauynge also behind theyr backes, al the region of *Caramairi*. Where by reason of a sodayne tempest, they were caste vpon the Ilande *Fortis*, beyng about fystie leagues distant from the enterance of the gulfe of *Vraba*. In this Iland, they founde in the houses of the inhabitants, many baskettes made of certayne great sea reedes, ful of salt. For this Iland hath in it many goodly salt bayes, by reason wherof they haue great plentie of salte, which they sell to other nations for such thyngs as they stande in neede of. Not farre from hence, a great Curlew, as bygge as a

**A strange thing** *Storke*, came flyng to the gouernours shipp, and suffered her selfe to be easely taken, whiche beyng carryed aboute among all the shippes of the nauie, dyed shortly after: They sawe also a great multitude of the same kynde of foules on the shore a farre of. The gouernours shippe, whiche we sayd to haue lost the rudder, beyng nowe soe broosed, and in maner impropytable, they left behynde, to folowe at leasure. The nauie arryued at *Varienta* the twelfth day of the Calender of July. and the gouernours

The Ilandes  
of the *Cannibales*.

The Ilande  
*Fortis*.

Salte.

A strange thing





gouernours thyppe (theyng boyde of men) was dyuen alande in the same coastes within foure dayes after. The Spanyardes whiche now inhabited *Dariena*, with theyr Captayne and Lieutenant *Vaschus Nunnez Balboa* (of whom we haue largely made mention before) being certified of the arrivall of *Petrus Arias* and his compayne, went forth thre myles to meete him, and receiued him honozably, and religiously with the platine *Te deum laudamus*, geuyng thankes to god by whose safe conduct they were brought so prosperously thither to al theyr comfortes. They receyued them gladly into theyr houses builded after the maner of those prouinces. I may wel cal these regions, *Prouinces*, a *Procul Victis* (that is) such as are overcome farre of, forasmuche as our men do now inhabite the same, al the barbarous kynges and Idolatours being elected. They entertayned them with such cheare as they were able to make them: as with the frutes of those regions, and new bread, both made of rootes, and the graine *Maizium*. Other delicacies to make vp the feast, were of theyr own store, which they brought with them in theyr ships, as poudred flesh, salted fysh, and bread made of wheate: for they brought with them many barrells of wheate meale for the same purpose. Where may your holynesse, not without iust cause of admiration, beholde a kynges nauy and great multitude of Christians, inhabiting not only the regions situate vnder the cycle of heauen, called *Tropicus Cancræ*, but also in maner vnder the Equinoctiall line, contrary to the opinion of the olde wyters, a fewe excepted. But after that they are nowe metie together, let vs further declare what they determined to do. Therefore, the day after that þ nauie arrived, there assembled a compayny of Spanyards th inhabitours of *Dariena*, to the nûber of foure hundred and fiftie men. *Petrus Arias* the gouernour of the nauy, and his compayne, conferred with them both priuile and openly of certayne articles, whereof it was the kynges pleasure he shoulde enquire: and most especially as concernyng suche thynges wherof *Vaschus* the fyrst synder and Admirall of the South sea, made mention in his large letter sent from *Dariena* to Spayne. In this inquisition they founde althyngs to be true wherof *Vaschus* had certified the king by his letters, and thereupon concluded, that in the dominions of *Comogra*, *Pocchorrosa* &

Howe *Walschus* receiued the newe gouernour.

Habitable regions vnder the Equinoctiall line.

*Tumana*.



Where the new  
gouvernour  
planteth his ha-  
bitation.

A passinger  
shipp.

Decurians are  
officers deuils  
ded into  
serues &c.

The gold mi-  
nes of Dabaiba.

**Tumanama** at the assignement of *Vasbus*, certayne fortresses shoulde be erected southwiche, to chynent there to plant theyr colonie or habitation. To the better accompyshment hereof, they sent immediatly one *Iohannes Aiora*, a noble young gentleman of *Corduba*, and vnder Lieutenant, with foure hundred men, and foure Carauels, and one other lytle shyp. Thus departyng, he sayled fyrst directly to the hauen of *Comogrus*, distant from *Dariena* about twentie and syue leagues, as they wypte in theyr last letters. From hence, he is appoynted to send a hundred and fyftie of his foure hundred, towarde the South, by a newe and ryghter way founde of late, by the whiche (as they say) it is not past twentie and syre leagues from the pallace of kyng *Comogrus* to the entraunce of the gulse of *Santli Michaelis*. The residue of the foure hundred shal remayne there, to be an ayde and succour to al such as shall toqney to and fro. Those hundred and fyftie whiche are assigned to go southward, take with them for inter-pretours certain of our men, which had learned the soothern language of the bondmen which were geuen to *Vasbus* when he ouerranne those regions, and also certayne of the bondemen them selues which had nowe learned the *Spanyshe* tongue. They say that the hauen of *Pocchorrosa* is only seuen leagues distant from the hauen of *Comogrus*. In *Pocchorrosa* he is assigned to leaue fyftie men, with the lightest ship, which may be a passinger betwene them: that like as we vse post horses by land, so may they by this currant shyp, in short space certifie the Lieutenant and chynhabitours of *Dariena* of such thynges as shal chaunce. They entend also to build houses in the region of *Tumanama*. The pallace of king *Tumanama*, is distant fro *Pocchorrosa* about twenty leagues. Of these foure hundred men, beyng of the olde souldiers of *Dariena*, & men of good experience, fyftie were appointed to be as it were Decurians, to guide and conduct the new men from place to place to do theyr assayes. When they had thus set all thynges in order, they thought it good to aduertise the kyng hereof, and therwith to certysse hym, that in those prouinces there is a kyng named *Dabaiba*, whose domtinion is verpe ryche in gold: but the same to be yet vntouched by reason of his great power. His kyngdome toyneth to the second great ryuer, named *Dabaiba* after his name, whiche falleth into the sea





sea out of the corner of the gulf of *Vraba*, as we haue largely declared before. The common report is, that all the land of his dominions is ryche in gold. The pallace of kyng *Dabaiba* is fiftie leagues distant from *Dariena*. The inhabitantes saye, that from the pallace, the gold mynes reache to the borders on euery syde. Albeit our men haue also golde mynes not to be contemned, euen within thre leagues of *Dariena*, in the whiche they geather golde in many places at this present: Yet do they affirme greater plentye to be in the mynes of *Dabaiba*. In the bookes of our hyst frutes, written to your holynesse, we made mention of this *Dabaiba*, wherein our men were deceyued, and mystooke the matter: For where they founde the sylthermen of kyng *Dabaiba* in the marshes, they thought his region had been there also. They determined therfore to send to kyng *Dabaiba*, three hundred choyse young men, to be chosen out of the whole army, as most apt to the warres, and well furnished with a'l kyndes of armour and artyllerie, to the intent to go vnto hym, and wyl hym, eyther frendly and peaceably to permit them to inhabite part of his kyngdome, with the fruition of the golde mynes, or els to byd hym battayle, and byrue hym out of his countrey. In theyr letters, they ostentymes repeate this for an argument of great ryches to come, that they in a maner dygged the ground in no place, but found the earth myxt with sparkes and small graynes of golde. They haue also aduertised the kyng, that it shalbe commodious to place inhabitours in the haue of *Sancta Martha*, in the region of *Saturma*, that it may be a place of refuge for them that syle from the *Ilande of Dominica*, from the whiche (as they saye) it is but foure or fyue dayes saylyng to that haue of the region of *Saturma*, and from the haue, but thre dayes saylyng to *Dariena*. But this is to be vnderstoode in goyng, and not in returnyng. For the returnyng from thence is so laborious and difficulte, by reason of the contrary course of the water, that they seeme as it were to ascende byghe mountaynes, and stryue agaynst the power of *Neptunus*. This swyft course of the sea towards the west, is not so violent to them whiche returne to *Spayne* from the *Ilandes of Hispaniola* and *Cuba*, although they also do labour agaynst the fall of the Ocean: The cause wherof is, that the sea is here

An error.

The region of  
*Saturma*.  
The *Ilande* of  
*Dominica*.

Difficult say-  
lyng agaynst  
the course of  
the sea.



## The thyrd decade.

heere very large. so that the waters haue theyr full scope. But  
 in the tract of *Paria*, the waters are constraigned togeather by the  
 bendyng sydes of that great land, and by the multitude of *I-*  
*landes* lying agaynst it, as the lyke is seene in the straghtes or  
 narrow seas of *Scicile*, where the violent course of the waters  
 cause the dangerous places of *Scilla* and *Caribdis* by reason of  
 those narrowe seas which conteyne *Ionium*, *Libicum*, and *Tirre-*  
*num*. *Colonus* the fyrste synder of these regions, hath left in wy-  
 tyng, that saylyng from the *Ilande* of *Guanassa*, and the prouin-  
 ces of *Iaia*, *Maia*, and *Cerabaro*, beyng regions of the west mar-  
 ches of *Beragua*, he founde the course of the water so vehement  
 and furious agaynst the foreparte of his shipp, whyle he sayled  
 from those coastes toward the East, that he coude at no time  
 touche the ground with his soundyng plummet, but that the  
 contrary violence of the water woulde beare it vp from the  
 bottome: He assymeth also, that he coude neuer in one  
 whole day, with a meetely good wynde, wyne one myle of the  
 course of the water. And this is the cause why they are often-  
 tymes enforced to lasse fyrst by the *Ilandes* of *Cuba* and *Hispani-*  
*ola*, and so into the mayne sea toward the North, when they  
 returne to *Spayne*, that the North wyndes may further theyr  
 boyage, whiche they can not byng to passe by a direct course:  
 But of the motions of the Ocean sea to and fro, this shal suffice.  
 Let vs now therefore rehearse what they wyte of *Dariena*, and  
 of theyr habitation there, whiche they cal *Sancta Maria Antiqua*,  
 planted on the sea bankes of *Dariena*. The situation of the place,  
 hath no natural munition or defence, and the ayre is moze pesti-  
 ferous then in *Sardus*. The Spanishe inhabitours are al pale and  
 yelowe, lyke vnto them whiche haue the yelowe laundies: which  
 neuerthelesse cometh not of the nature of the region, as it is si-  
 tuate vnder the heauen. For in many regions beyng vnder the  
 selfe same degree of latitude, hauing the pole of the same eleua-  
 tion, they fynd holsome & temperate ayre, in such places where as  
 the earth byngeth soorth fayre springes of water, or where hol-  
 some riuers runne by bankes of pure earth without mudde: but  
 most especially where they inhabite the sides of the hyls, and not  
 the valleys. But that habitation whiche is on the bankes of the  
 ryuer of *Dariena*, is situate in a deepe valley, and emironed

The daunge-  
 rous straighes  
 of Scilla and  
 Charibdis.

The vehement  
 course of the sea  
 from the east to  
 the west.

Eden. The decades.  
 Bancroft Library.





on euery syde with hygh hylls: By reason wherof, it recepueth the Sonne beames at noonetyde dyrectly perpendicular ouer theyr heades, and are therefore sope vexed by reflection of the beames, both before, behynde, and from the sydes. For it is the reflection of the sonne beames whiche causeth feruent heate, and not theyr accesse or neerenesse to the earth, forasmuche as they are not passyble in themselves, as doth manifestly appeare by the snowe lying continually vnmoulten vpon certayne hygh mountaynes, as your holynesse knoweth ryght well. The sonne beames therefore falling on the mountaynes, are reflected downwarde into the valley, by reason of the object of the declining sydes of the hylls, as it were the fall of a great round stone, rowled from the toppes of a mountayne. The valley therefore recepueth both those beames whiche fall directly thereon, and also those whiche are reflected downwarde from euery syde of the mountaynes. Theyr habitation therefore in *Driena*, is pernicious and unhollome, onely of the particuler nature of the place, and not by the situation of the region as it is placed vnder the heauen, or neare to the sonne. The place is also contagious by the nature of the soyle, by reason it is compassed about with muddy and stynkyng marishes, the infection whereof is not a lytle encreased by the heate. The vyllage it selfe is in a marishe, and in maner a standyng puddle, where, of the droppes falling from the handes of the bondemen, whyle they water the paumentes of theyr houses, Toades are engendred immediately, as I my selfe saw in an other place the droppes of that water turne into flees in the sommer season. Furthermore, wheresoeuer they dygge the grounde the deapth of a handful and a halfe, there spryngeth out unhollome and corrupt water, of the nature of the ryuer, whiche runneth through the deepe and muddy chanell of the valley, and so falleth into the sea: Nowe therefore they consult of remouyng theyr inhabitations. Necessitie caused them first to fasten theyr foote heere, because that they whiche first arryued in those landes, were oppressed with suche vrgent hunger, that they had no respect to chaunge the place, although they were thus vexed by the contagion of the soyle and heate of the Sonne, besyde the corrupt water, and infectious ayre, by reason of venemous vapours, and exhalations.

By what meanes the Sonne beames are cause of feruent heate.

The pernicious ayre of *Driena*.

Toades and flees engendred of droppes of water.

Necessitie hath no lawe.



## The thyrde decade.

ons rpyng from the same . An other great incommodie  
was, that the place was destitute of a commodious hauren, be-  
yng three leagues distant from the mouth of the gulfe : The  
way is also rough and difficult to lypng vyttayles and other  
necessaries from the sea . But let vs nowe speake somewhat  
of other particuler thynges whiche chaunced . Therefore thort-  
ly after that they were arryued, there happened many thynges  
whereof they had no knowledge before . A certayne well  
learned phisition of Civile, whom partly the auctoritie of the  
Bishop of *Dariena*, and partly the desyre of golde, had allured  
to those landes, was so scarred with lpyhtnyng in the nyght  
season, lypng in bedde with his wyfe, that the house and all  
the stuffe therein beyng set on fyre and burnt, he and his wyfe  
beyng both sore scorched, ranne forth cryng, and almost na-  
ked, hardely escappng the daunger of death. And an other tyme,  
as certayne of them stode one the shore, a great Crocodile  
sodenly carped away a mast of a peere and a halfe olde, as a  
kyte shoulde haue snatched by a chicken : and this euen in the  
presence of them all, where the miserable dogge cryed in bayne  
for the helpe of his maister . In the nyght season they were  
tormented with the bytyng of Battes, which are there so noy-  
some, that if they byte any man in his sleepe, they put hym in  
daunger of lyfe, onely with drawyng of blood : In so muche  
that some haue dyed thereof, fallng as it were into a consump-  
tion throughe the malicioussnesse of the venemous wounde . If  
these Battes chaunce to fynde a cocke or a henne abrode in the  
nyght season, they byte them by the combes, and so kyll them.  
They also whiche went last into these regions, do wyte, that  
the lande is troubled with Crocodiles, Lions, and Tygers:  
but that they haue nowe deuised artes and ingens howe to  
take them . Lykewyse that in the houses of thesē felowes,  
they founde the hydes and cases of suche Lions and Tygers as  
they had kylled . They wyte furthermoze, that by reason of  
the rankenesse and fruitefulnessse of the grounde, kyne, swyne,  
and hoxes, doo maruelously increse in these regions, and  
growe to a muche bygger quantitie then they whiche were of  
the fyrst broode. Of the exceedyng hyghnesse of the trees with  
theys frutes, of the garden hearbes, frutes, plantes, and seedes,  
whiche

The house set on  
fyre with light-  
nyng.

A dogge de-  
uoured of a  
Crocodile.  
*Tanquam ca-  
nis de Nilo.*

The bytyng  
of Battes.

Lions and  
Tygers.

Beastes were  
hygher in theys  
kynde.





whiche our men brought from Spayne, and sowen and set the same in these regions: lykewyse of the Hartes and other foure footed beastes both tame and wylde, also of dyuers kyndes of foules, byrdes, and fyshes, they wyte euen as we haue declared in the decades before. *Careta*, the kyng of the region of *Cioba*, was with them for the space of thre dapes: whom when they had frendly entertayned, and shewed hym the secreete places of theyr shyppes, their Horses also, with theyr trappers, bardes, and other furnimentes, besyde many other thynges whiche seemed straunge to hym, and had further delyted his mynde with the harmony of theyr musycal instrumentes, & geuen hym many rewardes, they dysmyssed hym halfe amased with to muche admiration. He signified vnto them, that there are trees in that prouynce, of the planks whereof if shyppes were made, they shoulde be safe from the woozmes of the sea, whiche they call *Bromas*. Howe these woozmes gnawe and corode the shyppes, we haue declared before. Our shyppes are greatly troubled with this plague, if they lye long in the hauens of these regions. But they asseyne that the wood of this tree is so hytter, that the woozmes wyl not taste thereof. There is also an other tree peculpar to these landes, whose leaues if they onely touche the bare in any place of a mans body, they cause great blysters, and those so malitious, that except the same be soorthwith healed with salte water or fastyng syttle, they do incontynently engender deadly paynes. They say lykewyse, that the sauour of the wood is present poyson, and that it can no whither be caried without daunger of lyfe. When thynhabitanes of the *Ilande of Hispaniola* had oftentymes attempted to shake of the yoke of seruitude, and coulde neuer byyng the same to passe, neyther by open warre, nor yet by priuie conspiracies, they were determined in the nyght season to haue kyled our men in theyr sleepe with the smoke of this wood. But when the Chyistian men had knowledge hereof, they compelled the poore wretches to confesse theyr intent, and punished the chiefe auctours of the deuice. They haue also a certayne hearbe with the sauour wherof they are preserved from the hurt of this venemous wood, so that they may

Note.

*Bromas* are  
are woozmes  
which destroy  
shyppes.

A venemous  
tree.

Perhaps their  
venemous  
arrows are made  
of this wood.

A preseruatiue  
against poyson.

S i

beare



## The thyrd Decade.

beare it safely . Of these small thinges it shall suffice to haue  
 sayde thus much. They looke dayly for many greater thinges to  
 certifie vs of from the Ilandes of the south sea: For at such tyme  
 as the messenger whiche brought our letters departed from  
 thence, *Petrus Arias* prepared an expedition to that ryche Island  
 which lyeth in the mouth of the gulf called *Sinus S. Michaelis*,  
 and reacheth into the south sea, being also left vntouched of *Vas-*  
*chus*, by reason that the Sea was at that tyme of the peere soe  
 troubled with tempestes, as we haue further declared in *Vaschus*  
 his vyage to the south . Wee looke therefore dayly for greater  
 thinges then are hitherto passe : For they haue now taken in  
 hande to subdue many other prouinces, which we suppose to be  
 eyther very ryche, or to bypnyng forth some straunge workes of  
 nature . *Iohannes Diaz Solisus* of *Nebrissa* (of whom we haue  
 made mention before) is sent by the froont of the cape or poynt  
 of *Sancti Augustini* (which reacheth seuen degrees beyonde the  
 Equinociall lyne, and parteyneth to the dominion of the *Portu-*  
*gales*) to thintent to ouerrunne the south syde, from the backe  
 halfe of *Paria*, *Cumana*, *Cuquibacca*, with the hauens of *Carthago*,  
 and *Sancta Martha*, of *Dariena* also, and *Beragua*, that more per-  
 fect and certayne knowledge may be had of those tractes . Fur-  
 thermore, one *Iohannes Poncius* was sent forth with thre shippes,  
 to destroye the *Canibales*, both in the lande and Ilandes there  
 about : as well that the nations of the more humane and innocēt  
 people may at the length lyue without feare of that pestiferous  
 generation, as also the better and more safely to searche the se-  
 cretes and rycheesse of those regions. Many other lykewyse were  
 sent dyuers and sundry wayes, as *Casper Badaiocius* to search the  
 West parts, *Franciscus Bexerra*, to sayle by the corner of the gulf,  
 and *Valleius*, to passe by the mouth or entraunce thereof to the  
 East coastes of the gulf, to searche the secretes of that lande, in  
 the which *Fogeda* with his company had of late begunne to plant  
 their habitation, and had buylded a foyrtresse and a byllage. *Badai-*  
*ocius* departed fyrst from *Dariena*, with fourescore souldiours wel  
 appoynted, whom *Lodonicus Mercado* folowed with fyfitye : To  
*Bexerra* were also fourescore assigned, and threescore and tenne  
 to *Valleius* . Whether they shall arryue at safe and commodi-  
 ous hauens, or fall into vnsfortunate stations, he onely knoweth  
 whost

The Ilandes of  
 the south sea.

The rich Island  
 called Eden.

Cap. sancti  
 Augustini.  
 Of the euill suc-  
 cesse of these vi-  
 ages, reade be-  
 sides, 3. Liber. 9.

An expedition  
 to destroy the  
 Canibales.

Booke decade.  
 3. lib. 9.

Eden. The decades.  
 Bancroft Library.





whose prouidence ruleth all : for as for vs men wee are inclin-  
ed within the knowledge of thinges after they haue chaunced.  
Let vs now therefore come to other matters.

The seuenth booke of the  
third decade.



*Petrus Arias* the gouernour of the suppo-  
sed continent, was scarcely entred into the  
mayne sea with his nauye, onwarde on his  
vyage to *Dariena*, but I was aduertised  
that one *Andreas Moralis* a pilot, who had  
oftentymes ouerrunne the coastes of these  
new seas, and the Ilandes of the same, was

The navigati-  
ons of *Andreas*  
*Moralis*.

come to the court to sell such marchaundies as he brought with  
him from thence . This man had diligently searched the tracte  
of the supposed continent, and especially thinnier regions of the  
Ilande of *Hispaniola*, whereunto he was appoynted by his bro-  
ther *Nicolaus Onandus* (the gouernour of the Ilande, and chiefe  
Commendator of the order of the knyghtes of *Alcantara*) be-  
cause he was a wytry man, and more apt to search suche thinges  
then any other : so that with his owne handes he drew faire  
cardes and tables of such regions as he discovered . Wherein  
as he hath been founde faythfull of such as haue since had better  
trypall hereof, so is he in most credite amongst the best sorte . We  
therefore resorted to me, as all they are accustomed to doe which  
returue from the Ocean . What I learned of him and dyuers o-  
ther, of thinges heretofore vnknewen, I will now declare . The

beginnyng of this narratton, shalbe the perticular description of  
the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, forasmuch as it is the heade, and as it  
were, & principall martte of all the liberalitie of the Ocean, & hath  
a thousand & againe a thousand, faire, pleasant, beautiful, & ryche  
*Nereides*, which lye about it on euery syde, adourning this their  
ladie & mother, as it were an other *Tetbis* the wyfe of *Neptunus*,  
empryzoning her about, & attēding vpon her as their queene & pa-

A perticular de-  
scription of the  
Ilands of *His-*  
*paniola*.

*Nereides* are  
nymphes of the  
sea, he meaneth  
Ilandes.  
Tetbis the  
wyfe of *Nept-*  
*unus* & gods  
best of the sea.

¶

tronesse.



## The thyerde Decade.

tronesse. But of these Nereides (that is to saye, the Ilandes placed about her) we wpll speake more hereafter. Let vs in the meane tyme declare somewhat of the Ilande whiche our men named *Margarita Diues* (whiche the Spanyarden call *De las perlas*) beyng now well knowen, and lying in the south sea in the gulfe called *Sinus Sancti Michaelis* (that is) saint Michaels gulfe. This Ilande hath presently brought to our knowledge many straunge and woonderfull thynges, and promisseth no small hope of greater thynges in tyme to come. In this is founde great plentie of pearles, so saye and great, that the sumptuous queene *Cleopatra* myght haue seemed to weare them in her crownes, chaynes, and byassettes. Of the Gelfythes wherein these are engendered, we wpll speake somewhat more in the end of this narration. But let vs now returne to *Hispaniola*, most lyke vnto the earthly paradys. In the description hereof, we wpll begynne of the imposition of dyuers names, then of the fourme of the Ilande, temperate ayre, and beneficial heauen, and finally of the deuision of the regions. Therefore for the right pronounciation of the names, your holynesse must vnderstande, that they are pronouncd with thaccent, as you may knowe by the verge set ouer the heddes of the vowels, as in the name of the Ilande *Matinino*, where the accent is in the last bowell, and the lyke to be vnderstoode in all other names. They saye therefore, that the first inhabitours of the Ilande were transported in theyr *Canoas* (that is, boates made of one whole peece of wood) from the Ilande of *Matinino*, beyng lyke banysht men dyuen from thence by reason of certayne contrary factions and deuisions among them selues, lyke as we reade howe *Dardanus* came from *Corytho*, and *Teucus* from *Creta* into Asia, and that the region where they placed their habitation, was afterward called *Troianum*. The like we reade howe the *Cyprians* and *Sidonians* arriued with their nauie in *Libya* by the fabulous conception of *Dido*. These *Matinians* in like maner being banysht from their owne countrey, planted their first habitation in that parte of the Iland of *Hispaniola*, which they call *Cabonao*, vppon the banke of the ryuer named *Bababoni* as is redde in the begynnyng of the Romanes that *Eneas* of *Troy* arryued in the region of *Italy*, called *Latium*, vppon the bankes of the ryuer of *Tiber*.

Great pearles.

*Hispaniola*  
like vnto the  
earthly paradys

The first inhabi-  
tours of *His-  
paniola*.

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.





Within the mouth of the ryuer of Sababon, lyeth an *Iland*, where it is sayde that the inhabitants buylded theyr fyrst house, whiche they named *Camoteia*. This house they consecrated shortly after, and honoured the same reuerently, with continual gyftes and monumentes, euen vntyll the commyng of our men, lyke as the Christians haue euer religiously honoured *Jerusalem* the fountayne and originall of our sayth. As also the Turkes attribute the lyke to the cite of *Mecha* in *Araby*, and the inhabitants of the fortunate *Ilandes* (called the *Ilandes of Canarie*) to *Tyrna*, buylded vppon a hygh rocke, from the whiche many were wont with sorrowfull myndes and songes to cast them selues downe headlong, beyng perswaded by theyr priestes that the soules of all such as so dyed for the loue of *Tyrna*, shoulde thereby entoye eternall felicitie. The conquetours of the *Ilandes of Canarie*, founde them yet remaynyng in that superstition euen vntyll our tyme, nor yet is the memory of theyr sacrifices utterly woyne away: the rocke also reserveth the olde name vnto this daye. I haue also learned of late, that there yet remayneth in the *Ilande* some of the faction of *Betanchor* the Frenchman, and fyrst that brought the *Ilandes* to good culture and ciuilitie, beyng thereto licensed by the kynge of *Castile*, as I haue sayde before. These do yet (for the most part) obserue both the language and maners of the Frenchmen, although the heyres and successours of *Betanchor*, had solde the two subdued *Ilandes* to certayne men of *Castile*: Yet the inhabitants whiche succeeded *Betanchor*, and builded them houses, and encreased their families there, do continue to this day, and lyue quietly and pleasauntly with the *Spaniards*, not greened with the sharpe colde of *Fraunce*. But let vs now returne to the inhabitants of *Matinino* and *Hispaniola*. The *Iland* of *Hispaniola* was first named by the first inhabitants *Quizqueia*, and then *Haiti*: and this not by chaunce, or at the pleasure of suche as diuised these names, but of credulitie and beleefe of some great effecte. For *Quizqueia*, is as muche to say as, A great thyng, and that so great, that none may be greater. They interpret also, that *Quizqueia* signifieth, large, vniuersall, or all, in lyke signification as the Greekes named theyr god called *Pan*, because that for þe greatnes therof, these simple soules supposed

*Jerusalem.*

*Mecha.*  
The *Ilandes*  
of *Canarie*.

*Betanchor* a  
Frenchman.

The first names  
of *Hispaniola*.

So iii

supposed

Eden

179-261

supposed it to bee the whole worlde: and that the Sonne  
beames geue lycht to none other worlde, but onely to this  
Ilande, with the other adiacent about the same, and there-  
bypon thought it most woorthy to be called great, as the great-  
est of all other knowne to them. *Haiti* is as muche to saye by  
interpretation, as, rough, sharpe, or craggie. But by a  
figuratiue speache called denomination (whereby the whole is  
named by part) they named the whole Ilande *Haiti* (that is)  
rough: Forasmuche as in many places the face of this Ilande  
is rough, by reason of the craggie mountaynes, horrible thicke  
wooddes, and terribly darke and deepe valleyes, and med with  
great & high mountaynes, although it be in manye other places  
exceedyng beautifull and flopyshyng. Where must we somewhat  
digresse from the order we are entred into. Whereby your holy-  
nesse wyll maruell by what meanes these symple men shoulde  
of so long continuance beare in mynde suche principles, where-  
as they haue no knowledge of letters. So it is therefore, that  
from the begynnyng, they princes haue euer been accustomed  
to committe the children to the gouernaunce of their wise men,  
whiche they call *Boitios*, to be instructed in knowledge, and to  
beare in memorie such thynges as they learne. They geue them  
selues chiefly to two thynges: As generally, to learne the origynall  
and successe of thynges, and peticulerly, to rehearse the noble  
factes of theyr graundesathers, great graundesathers, and aunc-  
cestours, aswell in peace as in warre. These two thynges they  
haue of olde tyme composed in certayne mysters and ballettes in  
theyr language. These tymes or ballettes, they call *Arcitos*.  
And as our mynstrelles are accustomed to syng to the Harpe or  
Lute, so do they in lyke maner syng these songes, and daunce to  
the same, playyng on Tymbyels made of the skyn of certayne fishes.  
These Tymbyels they call *Maguei*. They haue also songes and  
ballettes of loue, and other of lamentations and mourning, some  
also to encourage them to the warres, with euery of them they  
times agreeable to the matter. They exercise them selues  
muche in daunceyng, wherein they are very apt, and of  
greater agilitie then our men, by reason they geue them selues  
to nothyng so muche, and are not hyndered with apparell,  
whiche is also the cause of theyr swiftenesse of foote. In theyr  
ballets lesse them of theyr aunccestours, they haue prophecies  
of

Their maner of  
learnynge.

Ballettes and  
dances.

Syngyng and  
daunceyng.  
Songes of  
loue and mour-  
nyng.





of the comming of our men into theyr countrey. These they prophesies, syng with mournyng, and as it were with gromyng, bewayle the losse of their libertie and scrutude. For these prophesies make mention that there shoulde come into the Island *Magnacochias*, that is, men clothed in apparell, and armed with suche swoordes as shoulde cut a man in sunder at one stroke, vnder whose pike their posteritie shoulde be suboued. And here I do not maruell that they predecessours coulde prophesye of the seruitude and bondage of their succession (if it be true that is sayd) of the familiaritie they haue with spirites, whiche appeare to them in the nyght, whereof we haue largely made mention in the nieth booke of the fyrst decade, where also we haue entreated of their Zemes (that is) their Idoles, and Images of deuylles whiche they honoured. But they saye that since these Zemes were taken away by the Christians, the spirites haue no moze appeared. Our men ascribe this to the signe of the crosse, wherewith they defende them selues from suche spirites: For they are now all cleansed and sanctified by the water of baptysme, whereby they haue renounced the deuyl, and are consecrated the holy members of Christ. They are vniuersally studious to knowe the boundes and limittes of their regions & kingdomes, and especially their *Mitani* (that is) noble men: so that euen they are not vtiely ignorant in the surueying of theyr landes. The common people haue none other care then of settyng, sowyng, and plantyng. They are most expert fyshers, by reason that throughout the whole peere, they are accustomed daply to plunge them selues in the ryuers, so that in maner they lyue no lesse in the water then on the lande. They are also geuen to huntynge: For (as I haue sayd before) they haue two kindes of foure footed beastes, whereof the one is, litle Cummes, called *Vias*, and other Serpentes, named *Iuannas*, much lyke vnto Crocodils, of epght foote length, of most pleasaunte tast, and luyng on the lande. All the Islandes noorthe innumerable byrdes and foules: as Stockdowes, Duckes, Geese, Wearons, besyde no lesse number of Poppingia's then Sparowes with vs. Euery kyng hath his subiectes diuided to sundrye affaires; as some to huntynge, other to fyshyng, & other some to husbandrye. But let vs nowe returne to speake further of the names. We haue sayde that

Prophesies.

Note.

Their familiaritie with spirites.

The deuyl is driven away by baptysme.

Surueyers.

Serpentes. A Crocodile is muche lyke to our Cwete or Aspetre.

Silli

Quizgacia



# The thyrde Decade.

**Cipanga.**

**Italy called  
Latium.**

**Isabella.**

**The fourme of  
the Ilande of  
Hispaniola.**

**A particuler  
carde of Hispani-  
oliola.**

**Hispaniola  
compared to  
Italy.**

**The tempera-  
ture of Hispani-  
oliola.**

*Quizguia* and *Haiti*, were the olde names of this Ilande. The whole Ilande was also called *Cipanga*, of the region of the mountaynes aboundyng with golde: lyke as our auncient poetes called all Italy *Latium*, of part thereof. Therefore as they called *Ausonia* and *Hesperia*, Italy: euen so by the names of *Quizguia*, *Haiti*, and *Cipanga*, they understode the whole Ilande of *Hispaniola*. Our men dyd fyyst name it *Isabella*, of queene *Helisabeth*, whiche in the Spanyshe tounge is called *Isabella*, and so named it of the fyyst Colonie where they planted their habitation, vpon the banke neere vnto they sea on the North syde of the Ilande, as we haue further declared in the fyyst decade. But of the names, this shal suffice. Let vs nowe therefore speake of the fourme of the Ilande. They whiche fyyst ouerran it, described it vnto me to be lyke vnto the leafe of a Chestnut tree, with a gulfes towarde the west syde, lying open agaynst the Ilande of *Cuba*. But the expert Shippmaster *Andreas Moralis*, brought me the fourme thereof somewhat differyng from that. For from both the corners, as from the East angle and the West, he described it to be indented & eaten with many great gulfes, and the corners to reache forth very farre, and placeth manye large and safe hauens in the great gulfes on the East syde: But I trust shortly so to traunple further hereth, that a perfect carde of the particular description of *Hispaniola* may be sent vnto your holynesse. For they haue nowe drawne the Geographicall description thereof in cardes, euen as your holynesse hath seene the fourme and situation of Spayne and Italy, with theyr mountaynes, valleyes, riuers, cities, and colonies. Let vs therefore without shamfastnesse compare the Iland of *Hispaniola* to Italy, somtyme the head and queene of the whole worlde. For if we consyder the quantitie, it shalbee founde litle lesse, and muche more fruitefull. It reacheth from the East into the West, fyue hundred and fourtie myles, accordyng to the computation of the later searchers, although the Admiral somewhat increased this number, as we haue sayde in the fyyst decade. It is in breadyth somewhere almost thres hundred myles, and in some places narrower, where the corners are extended: But it is surely muche more blessed and fortunate then Italye, beyng for the most part thereof so temperate and flopphyng, that it is





it is neyther vexed with sharpe colde, nor afflicted with immoderate heate. It hath both the sleepinges or conuersions of the Sonne (called *Solsticia*) in maner equall with the Equinoctiall, with litle difference betwene the length of the day and the nyght throughtout all the yeere. For on the south syde, the day ascendeth scarcely an houre in length aboue the nyght, or contrarywyse. But the difference is moze on the north syde: Yet are there some regions in the Ilande in the whiche the colde is of some force. But your holynesste must vnderstande this to be incident by reason of þ object or neerenes of the mountaynes, as we wyll moze largely declare hereafter: Yet is not this colde so pearshyng or sharpe, that inhabitanthes are molested with snowe or bytynge frost. In other places, the Ilande enioyeth perpetuall spryng tyme, and is fortunate with continuall sommer and haruest. The trees floreye there all the whole yeere, and the medowes continue alway greene. All thynges are exceedyng fortunate, and growe to great perfection. Howe wonderfully all garden hearbes and frutes do encrease, so that within the space of tylene dayes after the seede is sowne, all hearbes of small steames, as lettise, bozage, radish, and suche other, come to theyr full rypenesse, and also howe hearbes of the bygger sort, as Gourdes, Melons, Cucumbers, Pompons, Citrons, and such other, come to theyr perfection in the space of thyrtye dayes, we haue sufficiently, declared elsewhere. Of the beastes transported out of Spayne thither, we haue sayde howe they growe to a muche greater kynde: insomuch that when they fall into communicacion of the oxen or kyne, they compare them in bygnesse to Elephanthes, and swyne to Hyles: but this somewhat by an excessiue kynde of speache. We haue also made mention howe theyr swynes sicke is moze saucourye and of farre better and of moze pleasaunt tast, and moze hollome then ours. by reason that they are fedde with the frutes of *Pi-robalane* trees, and other pleasaunt and nourishing frutes of that countrey, whiche growe there of them selues, as do with vs Beeches, Holly, and Okes. Vines woulde also prosper there with marueylous encrease, if they had any regarde to the plantyng thereof. The lyke encrease cometh of wheate, if it be sowne vpon the mountaynes, where the colde is of some strength: but not in

The Equinoctiall.

Cold accidents tal, and not by the situation of the region.

Perpetuall spryng and sommer.

Marvelous fructufulness.

Wastes.

Oxen and swine of exceeding bignesse.

Swine fed with *Pi-robalane* trees.



In the same playnes, by reason of to much fatnesse and ranknesse of the ground. It is in maner incredible to heare, that an eare of wheate shoulde be hygger then a mans arme in the byawne, and moze then a spanne in length, bearyng also moze then a thousand graynes, as they all confesse with one voyce, and earne the same tyme the same with othes. Yet they say that the bread of the Island called *Cazabbi*, made of the roote of *Incca*, to be moze hol-some, because it is of easier digestion, and is cultured with lesse labour, and greater encrease. The residue of the tyme which they spend not in setting and planting, they bestowe in geathering of golde. They haue nowe such plenty of foure footed beastes, that Horses and oxe hydes, with sheepe skynnes, and goate skynnes, and such other, are brought from thence into Spayne: so that now the daughter in many thynges helpeth and succoureth her mother. Of the trees of bzayle, spycies, the grayne which colour-eth scarlet in bright shynning red, mastix, gossampyne cotton, the pprecious metall called *Electrum*, and such other commodities of this Islande, we haue spoken sufficiently befoze. That ther-foze can chaunce moze happye vnto man vpon the earth, then there to lyue where he neede not to be dzyuen to close chaumbers with sharpe colde or sayntying heate. nor yet in winter eyther to be laden with heauy apparrel, or to burne the shinnes with conti-nual sitting at the fyre, which thynges make men olde in short tyme, by resoluing the naturall heate, whereof a thousand di-leases ensue. They also affirme the ayre to be very healthfull, and the waters and ryuers to be no lesse hol-some, as they which haue their contynuall course thzough the earth of the golden mynes. For there is in maner no ryuers, no mountaynes, and but fewe playnes, that are vterly without golde. But let vs nowe at the length come to the particuler description of the in-ner partes of this blessed Islande. We haue befoze declared how it is in maner equally diuided with foure great ryuers, des-cendyng from hygh mountaynes, whereof that whiche runneth towards the East, is called *Iunna*, as that towards the West is named *Atibimicus*, the thyrd is *Nabiba* or *Haiba*, which runneth Southward, the fourth is called *Iache*, & falleth toward the North. But this shypmaister hath brought an other de-scription, obserued of the inhabitants from the beginnyng.

Let

An eare of  
wheat as bigge  
as a mans  
arme in the  
byawne.

Great plentie  
of cattaple.

Incommodi-  
ties of intempe-  
rate regions

Hol-some ayre  
and water.

Wilde curreys  
where.





Let vs therfore diuide the whole Iland into five partes, calling the regions of euery prouince by theyr olde names: and finally make mention of such thyngs as are worthy memory in euery of them. The beginning of the Ilande on the East syde, is conteyned in the prouince named *Caiçimu*, so named for that in theyr language *Cimu* signifieth the front or beginning of any thyng. After this, foloweth the prouince of *Hubabo*, and then *Caibabo*, the fourth is *Bainoa*, *Guaccacarima* conteyneth the west corner. But the last saue one, *Bainoa* is of larger boundes then the three other. *Caiçimu* reacheth from the first front of the Iland to the ryuer *Hozama*, which runneth by the citie of saint Dominicke. But towarde the North syde, it is ended at the rough mountaynes of *Haiti*. *Hubabo*, is enclosed within the mountaynes *Haiti* and the ryuer *Iaciga*. *Caibabo* the thyrd prouince, conteineth al that lyeth between *Cubabo* and *Dabatio*, euen vnto the mouth of the ryuer of *Iaccha* or *Iache* (one of the foure which diuide the Iland equally) & ascendeth to the mountaynes of *Cibana*, where the greatest plenty of gold is found, out of the which also the ryuer *Demabus* springeth: and joining with the springes of the ryuer of *Naiba* (beyng an other of the foure which diuideth the Iland toward the south sea) falleth to an other banke of the riuer of saint Dominick. *Bainoa*, beginneth at the confines of *Caiabi*, and reacheth euen vnto the Iland of *Cabin*, which lyeth neare vnto the sea bankes of the North syde of the Iland, where we sayde that they erected þ first colonie or habitation. The prouince of *Guaccacarima*, occupieth the remanent toward the west: this they named *Guaccacarima*, because it is the extreme or uttermost part of the Iland. For *Iarima* in theyr language, signifieth the tayle or end of any thing, and *Gua*, is an article which they vse oftentimes in the names of things, and especially in the names of theyr kinges, as *Guarionexius* & *Guaccanarillus*. In the prouince of *Cazim*, are these regions, *Higuei*, *Guaiana*, *Reyre*, *Xagua*, *Aramana*, *Arabo*, *Hazga*, *Macorix*, *Caiacoa*, *Guaigua*, *Baguanimabo*, & the rough mountaynes of *Haiti*. Here let vs speake somewhat of their aspirations, which they vse otherwise then the Latines do. It is to be noted that there is no aspiration in their bowels, which hath not the effect of a consonant. So that they pronounce theyr aspirations more vehemently then we

The citie of  
Dominick.

Of mountains  
diuided into  
regions.



be on the consonant .f. *Pea*, all ſuche wordes as in theyr tongue  
are aspirate, are pronounced with lyke breath and ſpirite as is  
f. ſaying that beerin the neather lippe is not moued to the up-  
permoſt teeth. With open mouthes and ſhakyng theyr breastes  
they breath out theſe aspirations, *ba, be, bi, bo, bu*, as the Hebre-  
es and Arabians are accustomed to pronounce theyrs. I ſpnde  
also that the Spanyardes vſe the lyke vehemencie in the aspira-  
tions of thoſe wordes which they haue recepued of the Moores  
& Arabians which poſſeſſed Spayne, and continued there many  
yeeres, as in theſe wordes *Almobadda*, which ſignifieth a pyllow  
or bouliſter, also *Almobaza*, that is a horſe combe: with diuers  
ſuch other wordes, which they ſpeake in maner w<sup>th</sup> panting brea-  
thes, and vehement ſpirite. I haue thought it good to rehearſe  
theſe thyngs, becauſe among the Latines it oftentimes ſo chaun-  
ceth, that only the accent or aspiration, chaungeth the ſignificati-  
on of the worde, as *bora*, for an houre, and *ora*, for the plurale  
number of this worde *os*, whiche ſignifieth the mouth: also *ora*,  
whiche ſignifieth regions or coaſtes. The lyke also chaunceth  
in ſ diuerſitie of ſ accent, as *occido* I kill, & *occido* I ſal: euen ſo in  
the language of theſe ſimple men, there are many thynges to be  
obſerued. But let vs now returne to the diſcription. In the pro-  
uince of *Hubabo*, are theſe regions, *Xamana*, *Canabacoa*, *Cubabo*,  
with many other, the names wherof I haue not yet learned. The  
prouince of *Cubabo*, conteyneth theſe regions, *Migna* and *Caca*  
*cubana*. The inhabitants of this region, haue a peculiar lan-  
guage much differing from the common language of the Iſland,  
and are called *Maioriexes*. There is also an other region called  
*Cubana*, whole language differeth from the other. Lykewyſe  
the region of *Baiobagua*, hath a diuers tongue. There are also o-  
ther regions, as *Dahabon*, *Cyhabo*, and *Manababo*. *Cotoy* is in the  
middle of the Iſland. By this runneth the riuer *Nizaus*, and the  
mountaines called *Maibaitin*, *Hazua*, & *Neibaymao*, confine w<sup>th</sup> the  
ſame. In the prouince of *Bainoa*, are ſ regions of *Maguana*, *Iago*  
*baiuco*, *Baurrucco*, *Dabaiagua*, & *Attribuni*, ſo named of the riuer alſo  
*Caunna*, *Buiaici*, *Dababonici*, *Maiguariti*, *Atiei*, *Maccaxina*, *Gua*  
*babba*, *Anniſici*, *Mariē*, *Guarico*, *Amagui*, *Xaragua*, *Yaguana*, *A*  
*zuei*, *Iacchi*, *Honoruoco*, *Diaguo*, *Camaie*, & *Neibaimao*. In *Guaccie*  
*rima* ſ laſt prouince, theſe regions are contained *Manicarao*, *Gua*  
*bagua*, *Tagua*.

The pronun-  
ciation of the He-  
brians and Ara-  
bians.

The Moores  
and Arabians  
poſſeſſed  
Spayne.

Notes the aspi-  
ration chaun-  
geth the ſigni-  
fication of  
wordes.

Diuers lan-  
guages in  
the Iſland.





Taquenazabo, Nimaca, Baiona the lesse, Cabaini, Tamalei, Mandaxao, Zauana, Habacoa, and Ayquiora. But let us encrease some what of the particulars of the regions. In the prouince of Cuzcuz, within the great gulf of the beginning, there is a great caue in a hollow rocke vnder the roote of a high mountayne, about two furlonges from the sea, the entry of this caue is not muche vnylike the doores of a great temple, beynge very large, and turning maup wayes. Andreas Moralis the shypmaister, at the commaundement of the gouernour, attempted to search the caue with the smallest vessels. He sayeth that by certayne priuie waies many ryuers haue concourse to this caue, as it were a syncke or chanel. After the perterence hereof, they ceased to marueyle whether other riuers ranne, which comming fourscore and ten miles were swallowed up, so that they appeered no more, nor yet fell into the sea by any knowen wayes. Nowe therefore they suppose that ryuers swallowed vp by the hollowe places of that stony mountayne, fall into this caue. As the shypmaister entred into the caue, his shyp was almost swallowed. For he sayth, that there are many whylepooles and rylinges or boylnges of the water, whiche make a violent conflict and horrible roynge, one encounterynge the other: also many huge holes and hollowe places, so that what on the one syde with whirpooles, and on the other syde with the boylng of the water, his shyppe was long in maner tossed vp and downe like a ball. He greatlye repented hym that he had entred, yet knew he no way how to come forth. He now wandred in darknesse, aswell for the obscurenesse of the caue into the which he was farre entred, as also that in it were thicke clouds, engendred of the moist vapours proceeding of the conflict of the waters, which continually fal with great violence into the caue on euery syde. He compareth the noyse of these waters, to the fal of the famous ryuer Nilus from the mountains of Ethiope, they were also deafe, that one coulde not heare what an other saide. But at the length with great daunger and feare, he came forth of the caue, as it had been out of hell. About threescore myles distant from the cheefe cite of sainte Dominicke, there are certayne hygh mountaynes, vpon the toppes whereof is a lake or standing poole inaccessible, neuer yet seene of them which came latelie to thelande, both by reason of the roughnesse

Riuers deuoured of caues.

Whirlepooles and conflict of waters.

Cloudes in the caue.

The Cataracts of Nilus.

A standing poole in the top of a high mountayne.



## The thyrde decade.

**Ferne and  
Bramble bu-  
shes, growe on-  
ly in colde regi-  
ons.**

**The Caspian  
and Hircanian  
sea.**

roughnesse of the mountaynes, and also for that there is no path or open way to the toppes of the same. But at the length the shypmaister beyng conducted thither by one of the kyniges, ascended to the toppes of the mountaynes, and came to the poole. He sayth that the colde is there of some force: and in token of wynter, he founde ferne and bramble bushes, whiche two growe only in colde regions. These mountaines, they call *Ymizui Hibabaino*. This poole is of frethe water thre myles in compasse, and well replenished with diuers kyndes of fyshes. Many small riuers or brookes fall into it. It hath no passage out, because it is on euery syde enclosed with the toppes of mountaynes. But let vs nowe speake of an other poole, whiche may well be called a sea in the mydlande, and be compared to the Caspian or Hircanian sea in the fyne lande of *Asia*, with certayne other lakes and pooles of frethe water,

## The eyght booke of the thyrde decade.

**A great lake of  
sour and salte  
water.**



The prouince of *Bainoa* beyng thise as bigge as the thre fyrr, that is, *Caizimu*, *Ybabo*, and *Caibabo*, includeth a balley named *Caiouani*, in the whiche there is a lake of salt, sowre, and bytter water, as we reade of the sea called *Caspium*, lying in the firme lande betwene *Sarmatia* and *Hircania*. We haue therefore named it *Caspium*, although it bee not in the region of *Hircania*. It hath manye swalowyng gulfs, by the whiche, both the water of the sea spryngeth into it, and also suche as fall into it from the mountaynes are swallowed vp. They thynke that the causes thereof, are so large and deepe, that great fyshes of the sea passe by the same into the lake. Among these fyshes, there is one called *Tiburonus*, whiche cutteth a man in sunder by the myddest at one snap with his teeth, and deuoureth hym. In the ryuer *Hozama*, runnyng by the cheefe cite of saint Dominicke, these *Tiburoni* do sometymes come from the sea, and deuoure many of thynhabitauntes: especially suche as do dayly plooenge them selues in the water, to thin-

**Sea fyshes in  
lakes of the  
mydlande.**

**The deuouring  
fyshes called  
*Tiburonus*.**

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.





tent to keepe their boopes very cleane. The ryuers whiche fall into the lake, are these . From the North syde Guanicabon: From the South, Xacori: from the East, Guamabo: And from the West, Occoa . They saye that these ryuers are great and continuall, and that belyde these, there are .xx. other small ryuers whiche fall into this *Cassium* . Also on the North syde within a furlong of the lake, there are aboute twoo hundred springes, occuppyng lyke wyse about a furlong in circuite, the water wherof is colde in sommer, freshe also, and holsome to be drunke. These springes make a ryuer that can not bee waded ouer, which neare at hande ioyning with the other, falleth into the lake . Here must we stape a while . The kyng of this region founde his wyfe praying in a Chapell buylded by the Christians within the precincte of his dominion, and requyred her company to satisfie his fleshely lust. His wyfe reproued him, and put him in remembraunce to haue respecte to the holy place. The wordes which she spake to him were these, *Teitoca, Teitoca*, which is as muche to say, as, be quyet, be quyet. *Tecbeta cynato guamechyna* : That is, God will be greatly angry. *Guamechyna*, signifieth God, *Tecbeta* greatly . *Cynato* angrey . But the husbände halyng her by the arme, sayde , *Guaibba*, that is, goe, *Cynato macabuca guamechyna* : That is, What is that to me if God be angry? And with these wordes as he profered her violence, sodainly he became dumme and lame . Yet by this myracle being stryken with repentaunce, he euer after ledde a religious lyfe, insomuche that from thencefoorth he would neuer suffer the Chapell to bee swepte or decked with any other mans hande . By the same myracle, many of the inhabitants, and all the Christians being moued, resorted deuoutly to the Chapell. They take it in good parte that the kyng suffered the reuenge of that reproche . Let vs now returne to *Cassium* . That salte lake is tossed with stormes and tempestes , and oftentymes drownech small shippes or syllyer boates , and swaloweth them vp with the maryners : In so muche that it hath not been hearde of, that any man drowned by shypwrecke, euer plunged vp againe, or was caste on the shore, as commonly chaunceth of the dead boopes of suche as are drowned in the sea. These tempestes, are the vaine banquets of the *Tiburones*.

The ryuers that fall into the lake *Cassium*.

xx. springes within the space of a furlong.

A myracle.

The Indians language.

A kyng then dumme and lame by a myracle.

Such as are drowned in the lake are not cast vp againe.

This



A lake of salt &  
freshe water.

A lake of freshe  
water.

A lake of ten  
myles in  
length.

A playne of a  
hundred and  
twenty myles

This *Caspium*. is called *Haguigabon*. In the myddest heretof, lyeth an Island named *Guarizacca*, to the which they resorte when they go a fishyng: but it is now cultured. There is in the same playne, an other lake next vnto this, whose water is myrte of salt and freshe, and is therfore neyther apt to be drunke, nor yet to be refused in brgent necessitie: This conteyneth in length twentie and fyue myles. and in breadth epyght myles; in some places also niene or ten. It recepueth many ryuers, which haue no passage out of the same, but are swallowed vp as in the other. Water spyngeth out of the sea into this also: but in no great quantitie, which is the cause that it is so commyxt. In the same prouince towards the west syde, there is an other lake of freshe water, not farre distaunt from *Caspus*: this the inhabitauntes call *Iainagua*. The same salte lake hath on the North syde thereof, an other named *Guaccaa*: this is but lytle, as not past thre or foure myles in breadth, and one in length, the water of this may well be drunke. On the South syde of the salt lake, there lyeth an other named *Babbareo*, of thre myles in length, and in maner rounde. The water of this is freshe, as of the two other. This lake, because it hath no passage out, nor yet any swalowpyng gulfes, conueyeth the superfluous waters to the sea, if it be encreased wih þ streames which fal sometymes more abundantly from the mountaynes: this is in the region of *Xamana* in the prouince of *Bainoa*. There is an other called *Guaniba*, lying betwene the East and the South, neere vnto the syde of *Caspus*: this is ten myles in length, and almost round. There are furthermoze many other small standyng pooles or lakes dispersed here and there in the Island, whiche I wyll let passe, lest I shoulde be tedious in remaynyng to long in one thyng. I wyll therfore make an ende with this addicion, that in all these great plentie of fysh and foule is nouryshe. All these lakes lye in a large playne, the whiche from the East reacheth into the West a hundredeth and twentie miles, being of breadth. xlii. miles where it is narrowest, and .xxv. where it is largest. Lookyng toward the West, it hath collaterally on the left hande the mountaines of *Daighani*, and on the ryght hande, the mountaines of *Gaigna*, so called of the name of þ vale it selfe. At the rootes of the mountaynes





mountaynes of *Calgua* toward the North syde, there lyeth another vale much longer and larger then that before named: For it containeth in length almost two hundred miles, and in breadth thirtie where it is largest, and about. xx. where it is narrowest. This vale in some parte thereof, is called *Maguana*, in another place, *Iguania*, and els where, *Hathabiei*. And forasmuch as we haue here made mention of this parte of the vale named *Hathabiei*, we will somewhat digresse from the discourse of this description, and entreate of a thing so straunge and marueilous, that the lyke hath not been hearde of. So it is therefore, that the kynge of this region named *Caramatexius*, taketh great pleasure in fshing. Into his nettes chaunced a young fsh, of the kynde of those huge monsters of the sea which inhabitants call *Manati*, not founte I suppose in our seas, nor knowne to our men before this tyme. This fsh is foure footed, and in shape lyke vnto a Tortoise, although thee be not couered with a shell, but with scales, and those of such hardnesse, & couched in such order, that no arrow can hurte her. Her scales are beset & defended with a thousande knobbes, her backe is playne, and her head buterly lyke the head of an Ore. She lyueth both in the water, & on the lande, shee is slowe of mouyng, of condition meeke, gentle, associable, and louing to mankynde, and of a marueilous sense or memorie, as are the Elephant and the Delphyn. The kynge nourished this fsh certeine dayes at home with the bread of the countrey, made of the roote of *Lucca* & *Panycke*. & with such other rootes as men are accustomed to eate: For when thee was yet but young, hee cast her into a poole or lake neare vnto his palace, there to be fed with hande. This lake also receiueith waters, and casteth not the same forth againe. It was in tyme past called *Guanabo*: but is now called the lake of *Manati*, after the name of this fsh, which wandered safely in the same for the space of. xxv. yeres, and grewe exceeding byg. Whatsoever is written of the Delphines of *Balan* or *Arion*, are muche inferior to the dooings of this fsh, whiche for her gentle nature they named *Matum*, that is, gentle, or noble. Therefore whensoever any of the kynges familiers, especially such as are knowne to her, resorte to the bankes of the lake, and call *Matum*, *Matum*, then she (as if moued full of such benedices as thee hath receyued of men) liketh vp her head,

A plaine of two hundred miles in length.

The marueilous fsh, *Manati*.

A monster of the sea fedde with mans hande.

*Matum*.



## The thynde Decade.

A fysh carped  
men ouer the  
lake.

A marvellous  
thing.

The ryuer  
Attibunius.

head, and commeth to the place whither shee is called, and there recepueth meate at the handes of such as feede her . If any deu-  
sious to passe ouer the lake, make signes and tokens of theyr in-  
tent, shee boweth her selfe to them, therewith as it were gentel-  
ly inuoluyng them to amound vppon her, and conueyeth them  
safely ouer . It hath been seene, that this monstrous fysh hath  
at one tyme safely carped ouer tenne men singyng and playyng.  
But if by chaunce when she lysted by her head shee espyed any of  
the Chyistian men, she would immediatly plunge downe agayne  
into the water, and refuse to obey, bycause shee had once recey-  
ued iniury at the handes of a certayne wanton young man a-  
mong the Chyistians, who had cast a sharpe darte at her, al-  
though shee were not hurte, by reason of the hardenesse of her  
skynne, being rough, and full of scales and knobbes, as we haue  
sayde : Yet dyd shee beare in memorie thiniurie shee susteyned,  
with so gentle a reuenge requityng thingratitude of him, which  
had velt with her so vngentelly. From that day whensoever shee  
was called by any of her familiers, she would fyrst looke circum-  
spectly about her, least any were present appparelled after the ma-  
ner of the Chyistians . She would oftentymes play and wrestle  
vppon the banke with the kynges chamberlens, and especially  
with a young man whom the kyng fauoured well, being also ac-  
customed to feede her . Shee would bee sometymes as plea-  
saunt and full of play as it had been a moonkey or marmaleet, and  
was of long tyme a great comfort and solace to the whole Ilande:  
For no small confluence aswell of the Chyistians as of thynhabi-  
tantes, had dayly concourse to beholde so straunge a myracle of  
nature, the contemplation whereof was no lesse pleasaunt then  
wonderfull . They say that the meate of this kynde of fysh, is  
of good taste, and that many of them are engendred in the seas  
thereabout . But at the length, this pleasaunt playfelowe was  
loste, and carped into the sea by the great ryuer *Attibunius*, one  
of the foure which diuide the Ilande : For at that tyme there  
chaunced so terrible a tempest of wynde, and rayne, with suche  
floods ensuyng, that the lyke hath not lightly been heard of. By  
reason of this tempest, the ryuer *Attibunius* so overflowed the  
bankes, that it filled the whole vale, and myxt it self with all the o-  
ther lakes : at which tyme also, this gentle *Maun* & pleasaunt  
compa





companyon, folowing the vehement course and fall of the floodes,  
was thereby restored to his olde moother and natyue waters,  
and since that tyme neuer seene agayne. Thus hauyng digres-  
sed sufficiently, let vs now come to the situation of the vale. It  
hath collaterally the mountaynes of *Cibana* and *Caignam*, which  
hying it to the South sea. There is an other vale beyonde the  
mountaynes of *Cibana* towarde the North, this is called the  
vale of *Guarionexius*, bycause that before the memoire of man,  
the prediceffours & auncestours of hyng *Guarionexius*, to whom  
it is descended by ryght of inheritaunce, were euer the Lordes  
of the whole vale. Of this kyng, wee haue spoken largely in  
the fyrst narration of the Ilande in the fyrst Decade. This vale  
is of length from the East to the West, a hundred and foure-  
score myles, and of breadth from the South to the North, thir-  
tie myles where it is narrowest, and fiftie where it is broadest. It  
beginneth from the region *Canobocsa* by the prouinces of *Hu-  
babo* and *Caiabo*, and endeth in the prouince of *Bainoa*, and the  
region of *Mariena*: it lyeth in the myddest betweene the moun-  
taynes of *Cibana*, and the mountaynes of *Cabonai* & *Caxacubuna*.  
There is no prouince nor any region, which is not notable by  
the maiestie of mountaynes, fruitfulnessse of vales, pleasauntnesse  
of hylles, and delectablenesse of playnes, with abundance of faire  
ryuers running through the same. There are no sides of moun-  
taynes or hylles, no ryuers, which abound not with golde and de-  
licate fshes, except only one ryuer, which from the original there-  
of, with the springes of the same breakyng forth of the moun-  
taynes, commeth out salt, and so continueth vntill it perissh: This  
ryuer is called *Babuan*, and runneth through the myddle of the re-  
gion *Maguana*, in the prouince of *Bainoa*. They suppose that this  
ryuer hath made it selfe a way vnder the grounde, by some passa-  
ges of playster, or salte earth: for there are in the Ilande manye  
notable salte bapes, whereof we will speake moze heereafter.  
Wee haue declared howe the Ilande is diuided by foure ryuers,  
and fyue prouinces. There is also an other particion, which is  
this, The whole Ilande consisteth of the toppes of foure moun-  
taynes, whiche diuide it by the myddest from the East to the  
West: in all these is abundaunce of noorshyng moysture, and  
great plentie of golde, of the cauies also of the which, the waters

The great vale  
of *Guarionexius*  
no.

Golde in all  
mountaynes,  
and golde and  
fshes in all ry-  
uers.

Salte bapes.

¶ ii

of



The rymers  
and their in-  
crease from the  
caues of the  
mountaynes.  
No hurtfull or  
auening beaſt  
in the Ilande.

The ancthoues  
reale.

By what mean-  
nes the people  
of the Ilande  
are greatly  
conſumed.

The pleaſures  
of Hispaniola.

The region of  
Cotobi, ſituate  
in the cloudes.

of all the riuers (into the which the caues emptye them ſelues)  
haue they originall and increaſe. There are lyke wyſe in them  
horryble denues, obſcure and darke vales, and myghtie rockes of  
ſton. There was neuer any noyſome beaſt founde in it, nor yet  
any rauenyng ſoure footed beaſt: no Lion, no Beare, no fierce  
Tigers, no craſtie Foxes, nor deuouring Woolfes. All thinges  
are bleſſed and fortunate, and now more fortunate, for that ſo ma-  
ny thouſandes of men are receyued to bee the ſheepe of Chryſtes  
ſlocke, all they zemes and Images of deuylles being reſected  
and utterly out of memorie. If I chaunce now and then in the  
diſcourſe of this narration to repeate one thing dyuers tymes,  
or other wyſe to make digreſſion, I muſt deſyre your holynelle  
therewith not to bee offended: For whyle I ſee, heare, and  
wyte theſe thinges, mee ſeemeth that I am heere with ſo affec-  
ted, that for very ioy I feele my mynde ſtirred as it were with  
the ſpirite of Apollo, as were the Sibilles, whereby I am en-  
forced to repeate the ſame agayne: eſpecially when I conſider  
howe farre the amplitude of our religion ſpreadeth her wynges.  
Yet among theſe ſo many bleſſed and fortunate thinges, this one  
grieveth mee not a lytle: that theſe ſimple poore men, neuer  
brought vp in labour, doe daily peryiſhe with intollerabe tra-  
uayle in the golde mynes, and are thereby brought to ſuche de-  
ſperation, that many of them kyll them ſelues, hauyng no re-  
garde to the procreation of chyldren: inſomuche that women  
with chyldre, perceyuing that they ſhall byyng ſoooth ſuche as  
ſhalbe ſlaues to the Chryſtians, uſe medecynes to deſtroy theyr  
conception. And albeit that by the kynges letters patentees it  
was decreed that they ſhould be ſet at libertie: yet are they con-  
ſtrayned to ſerue more then ſeemeth comenient for free men.  
The number of the poore wretches is wonderfully extenuate,  
they were once reckened to bee aboute twelue hundred thouſand  
heades: but what they are now, I abhoire to rehearſe. We will  
therfore let this paſſe, and retorne to the pleaſures of Hispaniola.  
In the mountaynes of Cibana, which are in maner in the myd-  
deſt of the Ilande, in the prouince of Caiabo (where we ſayde to  
bee the greateſt plentie of natyue golde) there is a region named  
Cotobi, ſituate in the cloudes, emironed with the toppes of hygh  
mountaynes, and well inhabited: it conſiſteth of a playne  
of





of xlv. myles in length, and xv. in breadth. This playne is hygher then the toppes of other mountaynes : so that these mountaynes may seeme to bee the chiefe progenitours of the other. This playne suffereth alterations of the foure tymes of the yere, as the Spring, Sommer, Autumne, and wynter. Heere the hearkes waxe wythered, the trees looke theyr leaues, and the meadowes become hoare : the whiche thinges (as we haue sayde) chaunce not in other places of the Ilande, where they haue onely the Spring and Autumne. The soyle of this playne byngeth forth fearne and byamble busshes, bearyng blacke berries, or wyld raspes, which two are tokens of colde regions : Yet is it a fayre region, for the colde thereof is not very sharpe, neyther doeth it afflicte thynhabitanes with frost or snowe. They argue the fruitefulnesse of the region by the fearne, whose stalkes or steames are hygger then a speare or Iauelyn. The sydes of those mountaynes are ryche in golde, yet is there none appoynted to bygge for the same, because it shalbe needefull to haue apparelled myners, and such as are vled to labour : For thynhabitanes luyng contented with little, are but tender, and can not therefore away with labour, or abyde any colde. There are two ryuers which runne throughe this region, and fall from the toppes of the present mountaynes : One of these is named *Comoiayxa*, whose course is towarde the West, and falleth into the chanell of *Nai-ba* : the other is called *Tirecotus*, which runnyng towarde the East, ioyneeth with the ryuer of *Iunna*. In the Ilande of *Creta* (now called *Candie*) as I passed by in my legacie to the Soldane of *Alcay* or *Babylon* in *Egypt*, the Venetians tolde mee, that there lay such a region in the toppes of the mountaynes of *Ida*, whiche they affirme to bee more fruitefull of wheate cozne then any other region of the Ilande : But forasmuch as once the Cretences rebelled against the Venetians, and by reason of the streight and narrow way to the toppes thereof, long defended the region with armes against chauchorytie of the Senate, and at the length, being foreweryed with warres, rendyed the same, the Senate commaunded that it should be left desarte, and the streightes of thentraunces to be stopped, least any should ascend to the region without their permission. Yet in the yere of Christ M. D. ii. licence was graunted to the husbande men to cull

the playne in the toppes of mountaynes.

The hygger, the colder. Moderate colde in the mountaynes.

Golde.

Thynhabitanes of *Ysopantola* can abyde no labour nor colde.

The Ilande of *Creta* or *Candia*, vnder the dominion of the Venetians.

C iii and



## The thyrde Decade.

and manure the region, on such condition, that no such as were apte to the warres myght enter into the same . There is also an other region in *Hispaniola*, named *Cotoby*, after the same name : this diuideth the boundes of the prouinces of *Vbabo* and *Caiabo*. It hath mountaynes, vales, and playnes : but bycause it is barren, it is not muche inhabited : Yet is it richest in golde, for the originall of the abundaunce of golde beginneth herein, in so much that it is not geathered in small graines and sparkes, as in other places : but is founde whole, massie, and purr, among certaine softe stones, and in the baynes of rockes, by breakeyng the stones whereof, they folowe the baynes of golde. They haue founde by experience, that the bayne of golde is a lpyng tree, and that the same by all wayes that it spreadeth and springeth from the roote by the softe pores and passages of the earth, putteth forth branches, euen vnto the vppermost parte of the earth, and ceaseth not vntill it discouer it selfe vnto the open ayre : at which tyme, it sheweth forth certaine beautifull colours in the steede of floures, rounde stones of golden earth in the steede of frutes, and thynne plates in steede of leaues . These are they which are disparcled throughtout the whole Ilande by the course of the ryuers, eruptions of the springes out of the mountaynes, and violent falles of the flooddes : For they thincke that such graines are not engendred where they are geathered, especially on the drye land, but otherwise in the riuers . They say that the roote of the golden tree extendeth to the center of the earth, and there taketh nourishment of increase : For the deeper þ they dygge, they fynde the trunckes thereof to be so much the greater, as farre as they may folowe it for abundaunce of water springing in the mountaines . Of the branches of this tree, they fynde some as small as a thread, & other as bygge as a mans fynger, accordyng to the largenesse or straightnesse of the ryftes and clyftes. They haue sometymes chaunced vpon whole canes, lussteyned & boyne vp as it were with golden pyllets, and this in the wayes by the which the branches ascende : the which beyng fylled with the substance of the trunke creepng from beneath, the branche maketh it selfe wape by whiche it maye passe out . It is oftentimes diuided by encounteryng with some kynde of harde stone : Yet is it in other clyftes nourished by the exhalations

and

Where and man-  
sie golde in the  
region of Co-  
toby.

The vaine of  
golde is a lpy-  
ng tree.

These colours  
of floures are  
called *shars*  
*shallies*.

The roote of  
the golden tree.

The branches  
of the golden  
tree.

Canes lusstey-  
ned with pyl-  
lets of golde.

The stones of  
the golde  
mynes.

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.





and vertue of the roote . But nowe perhaps you will aske mee what plentie of golde is brought from thence. You shall therfore vnderstand, that onely out of *Hispaniola*, the summe of foure hundred, and sometymes fyeue hundred thousande ducates of golde is brought peerely into *Spainne* : as may be geathered by the sych portion due to the kynges *Exchequer*, which amounteth to the summe of a hundred and fourescore, or fourescore and tenne thousande *Castellans* of golde, and sometymes more . What is to be thought of the *Ilande of Cuba* and *Sancti Iohannis* (otherwise ca'led *Buricbena*) being both very ryche in golde, we will declare further hereafter : to haue sayde thus much of golde, it shall suffice . We will now therfore speake somewhat of salt, wherewith wee may season and reserue suche thinges as are bought with golde . In a region of the prouince of *Bainoa*, in the mountaynes of *Daiaquo*, about twelue myles distant from the salt lake, called *Caspins*, there are salte baves in the mountaynes, in a manner as harde as stones , also clearer and whyter then cristall. There are lykewyse such salt baves, which grow wonderfully in *Laletania* (now called *Cataloma*) in the territorie of the duke of *Cadona*, the chiefe ruler in that region : but suche as knowe them both, asseyme that these of *Bainoa* are most notable. They say also, that this can not bee cleft without wedges and beetelles of *Iron* : But that of *Laletania* may easily bee broken, as I my selfe haue prooued . They therfore compare this to suche stones as may easily bee broken, and the other to marble . In the prouince of *Cai'zimu*, in the regions of *Iguanama*, *Caiacoa*, and *Guariagua*, there are springes whose waters are of marueylous nature, being in the superficiall or vppermost parte freshe, in the myddest myrte of salte and freshe, and in the lowest parte salte and soure. They thincke that the salt water of the sea issueth out softly, and the freshe to spring out of the mountaynes : The one falleth downe, and the other ryleth, and are not therfore so vniuersally myrte, whereby the one may utterly corrupte thother. If any man lape his eare to the grounde neere to any of these springes, hee shall perceyue the grounde there to bee so hollow, that the reboundyng noyse of a horseman comyng, may bee hearde for the space of thre myles, and a footeman one myle. In the last region toward the South, named *Guacaciarima*, in the

What golde is brought peerely from *Hispaniola* into *Spainne*

Salt of the mountaynes, very harde and cleare.

Salt as harde as stones.

Springes of salt, freshe, and lower water.

Hollow canes in the grounde.

¶

lordship



## The thyrd Decade.

**Certaine wyld  
men lyuing in  
lawes and  
manners.**

**Men without  
a certayne lan-  
guage.**

**Men as swift  
as Grehoundes**

**A wyld man  
runneth away  
with a chyld.**

**Pitch of the  
rocke.**

**Pitch of two  
kynodes of trees  
the Wyne  
tree.**

lordship of *Zanina*, they say there are certayne wyld men, which lyue in the caues and denues of the mountaynes, contented onely with wyld frutes : these men neuer use the company of any other, nor will by any meanes become tame. They lyue without any certayne dwelling places, and without tyllage or culturyng of the ground, as wee reade of them which in olde tyme lyued in the golden age. They say also that these men are without any certayne language : They are sometymes seene, but our men haue yet layde handes on none of them. If at any tyme they come to the syght of men, and perceyue any making towarde them, they flee swifter then a Hart : Yea, they asfyrme them to bee swifter then Grehoundes. What one of these solitarie wanderers dyd, it is worth the hearyng. So it is, that our men hauiyng granges adioynning neere vnto the thicke woods, certayne of them repaired thither in the moneth of September, in the yere. *P.D. xliiii.* in the meane tyme, one of these wyld men came leappng out of the wood, & appoachyng somewhat towarde them with smylng countenance, sodeinly snatched by a chyld of theys, being the sonne of the owner of the grange, which he begot of a woman of the *Ilande* : Hee ranne away with the chyld, and made signes to our men to folowe hym : Many folowed, aswell of our men, as of the naked inhabitantes, but all in vayne. Thus when the pleasaunt wanderer perceyued that the Christians ceased to pursue hym, hee left the chyld in a crosse way by the which the swyneherdes were accustomed to dyue the swyne to theys pasture. Shortly after, a swyneherde founde the chyld, and brought him home to his father, yet tormenting him selfe for sorowe, supposing that wyld man to haue been one of the kynde of the *Canibales*, and that his sonne was now deuoured. In the same *Ilande* they geather pyche, which sweateth out of the rockes, being muche harder and sourer then the pyche of the tree, and is therefore moze commodious to calke or defende shyppes agaynst the woodwormes called *Bromas*, whereof wee haue spoken largelye before. This *Ilande* also byngeth forth pyche in two kynodes of trees, as in the *Wyne* tree, and an other named *Copeia*. I neede not speake of the *Wyne* tree, because it is engendred and knowne in maner euery where. Let vs therefore speake somewhat of the





the other tree called *Copra*. Witche is lykewyse gathered of The tree  
Copra.

it, as of the *Hyne* tree, although some say that it is gathered by distilling or droppping of the wood when it is burnt. It is a straunge thyng to heare of the lease thereof, and howe necessary prouision of nature is shewed in the same. It is to be thought that it is the tree, in the leaues whereof the *Chaldeans* (beyng the fyrst synders of letters) expressed theyr myndes before the vse of paper was knowen. This lease is a spanne in breadth, and almost rounde. Our men wyte in them with pyrmes or needles, or any suche instrumentes made of metall or wood, in maner as well as on paper. It is to be laughed at, what our men haue perswaded the people of the *Ilande* as touchyng this lease. The simple soules beleue, that at the commaundement of our men, leaues do speake and disclose secretes. They were brought to this credulitie by this meanes. One of our men dwelling in the cite of *Dominica*, the cheife of the *Ilande*, deliuered to his seruauant (beyng a man borne in the *Ilande*) certayne rosted *Connies* (whiche they call *Vias*, beyng no bygger then myse) wyllyng him to cary the same to his frende, whiche dwelt further within the *Ilande*. This messenger, whether it were that he was thereto constrayned through hunger, or entyled by appetite, deuoured thre of the *Connies* by the way. He to whom they were sent, wrote to his frende in a lease howe many he recepued. When the maister had looked a whyle on the lease in the presence of the seruauant, he sayde thus vnto hym, Ah sonne, where is thy fayth? Coulde thy greedie appetite preuaile so muche with thee, as to cause thee to eate the *Connies* committed to thy fidelitie? The poore wretche trembling and greatly amased, confessed his faulte, and therewith desired his maister to tell hym howe he knewe the trueth thereof. This lease (quod he) whiche thou broughtest me, hath tolde me all. Then he further rehearsed vnto hym the houre of his commyng to his frende, and lykewyse of his departyng when he retourned. And thus they meryly decepue these seely soules, and keepe them vnder obedience: insomuche that they take our men for Goddes, at whose commaundement leaues do disclose suche thynges as they thynke most hye and secrete. Both the sydes of the lease recepueth the fourmes

The lease of a tree in the *Aede* of paper.

They beleue that leaues do speake.  
A pytie  
Noie.

Ignorance  
causeth  
miracion,

of



# The thyrde Decade.

The leafe  
wherein they  
wyte.

A strange co-  
loure of the  
juice of an  
apple.

Au hearbe  
whose smoke  
is popson.

of letters, euen as dooth our paper. It is thycher then double parchment, and marueplous tough. Whyle it is yet soyysh-  
yng and newe, it sheweth the letters whyte in greene, and  
when it is dye, it becommeth whyte and harde, lyke a tattle  
of wood, but the letters were yelow: It dooth not corrupt or  
putrify, nor yet looseth the letters though it bee wet, nor  
by any other meanes, except it be burnt. There is an other  
tree named *Xagua*, the iuice of whose soure apple, beyng of a  
darke redde coloure, stayneth and coloureth whatlocuer is  
touched therewith, and that so hymely, that no washyng  
can take it away for the space of twentie dayes. When the  
apple is full ripe, the iuice looseth that strength. The apple  
is eaten, and of good tast. There is an hearbe also, whose smoke  
(as we haue rehearsed the lyke before of a certayne wood) is  
deadly popson. On a tyme when the kynges assembled to-  
gether, and conspired the destruction of our men, where as  
they durst not attempt thinterpyse by open warre, they deuise  
was, pruilpe to lay many bundels of those hearbes in a certayne  
house, whiche shortly after they intended to set on fyre, to thintent  
that our men, makyng hast to quench the same, myght take  
they death with the smoke thereof: But, they purposed prac-  
tyle beyng betrayed, the aucthours of the deuise were punished  
accommgly. Howe (most holy father) forasmuche as your  
holynesse wyrteth, that whatsoeuer we haue wyrtten of the newe  
worlde, dooth please you ryght well, we wyll rehearse certayne  
thynges out of order, but not greatly from our purpose. Of  
the setting the rootes of *Maizium*, *Agar*, *Iucca*, *Battatas*,  
and such other, beyng their common foode, and of the  
use of the same, we haue spoken sufficiently before:  
But by what meanes they were first applyed  
to the commoditie of men, we haue not yet  
declared. We now therefore entende to

entreate somewhat herrof.

The





The nienth booke of the  
thyrd Decade.

They say that the fyrst inhabitours lyued contented with the rootes of Dates, and *Agaveans*, which is an hearbe, much lyke vnto that which is commonly called *Senegrene* or *Ospin*: also the rootes of *Guailegans*, which are rounde and great, muche lyke vnto puffes of earth or mushrooms.

The kyndes of frutes wherewith the inhabitants of the first.

They dyd lykewyse eate *Guaieros*, lyke vnto *Persnips*, *Cibaos*, lyke *Muttres*, *Cibaioes* and *Macoanes*, like vnto *Onions*, with diuers other such rootes. They say that after many yeeres, a certaine *Boition*, that is, a wyse old man, saw vppon the bankes syde a bush lyke vnto fenell, & transplanting the roote therof, brought it from wylfulness to a better kynde, by nooysing it in gardens. This was the begynning of *Iucca*, which at the fyrst was deadly poison to al such as did eate therof rawe. But for as muche as they perceyued it to be of pleasaunt tast, they determined many wayes to proue the vse therof, and at the length founde by experience, that beyng sodde, or fryed, it was lesse hurtful: by whiche meanes also, they came to the knowledge of the venome lying hyd in the iuile of the roote. Thus by dyping, salting, seasoning, and otherwyse tempering it, they brought it to theyr fyne bread, whiche they call *Cazabbi*, more delectable and holsons to the stomacke of man then bread made of wheate, because it is of easer digestion. The same is to be understood of other rootes, and the grayne of *Maizium*, which they haue chosen for theyr chiefe meate among the seedes of nature, as we reade howe *Ceres* the daughter of *Saturnus*, geathered wheate and barley (with suche other coyne as are now most in vse among men) in *Egypt*, of certayne graynes taken out of the mudde dypuen from the mountaynes of *Ethiopia* by thincrease of the riuier *Nilus*, & left in the playne at such tyme as *Nilus* resorted agayne to his chanell. For the which fact, we reade that the antiquitie gaue diuine honour to *Ceres*, who fyrst nooysed and increasede suche chosen seedes.

Accettitie the mother of al artes.

The fyne bread *Cazabbi*, made of the rootes of *Iucca*.

How *Ceres* fyrst founde wheate and barley in *Egypt*.

There

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.



## The thyrde Decade.

The rootes of  
Ag:s.

The authours  
write.

Printe.

There are innumerable kyndes of *Ages*, the varietie wherof, is known by theyr leaues and flowers. One kynde of these, is called *Guanagax*, this is white both within and without. An other named *Guaragui*, is of violet colour without, and white within. The other kyndes of *Ages*, they call *Zazaucios*, these are redde without and white within. *Squiuetes*, are whyte within and without. *Tunna*, is altogether of violet colour. *Hobos* is pelowe both of skynne and inner substance. There is an other named *Atibunieix*, the skynne of this is of violet colour, and the substance white. *Aniguamar*, hath his skynne also of violet colour, and is white within. *Guaccaracca*, hath a white skynne, and the substance of violet colour. There are many other, which are not yet brought to vs. But I feare me lest in the rehearfall of these, I shal prouoke the spures of malicious persons against me, which wyl scoyne these our doynges, for that we haue wrytten of many such small thynges, to a prince occupied in suche weyghie affayres, as vnto your holynesse, vpon whose shoulders resteth the burden of the whole Christian worlde. But I would aske of these malicious enuyers of other mens traуayles, whether Iohnie and such other famous wryters, when they directed and dedicated such thynges to kynges and princes, intended only to profite them to whom they consecrated the fruite of theyr knowledge. They sometimes intermixt famous things with obscure things, light with heauie, and great with small, that by the furtheraunce of princes, theyr vniuersall posteritie might enioye the fruition of the knowledge of thynges. At other times also being content about perticular things, and desirous of new things, they occupied them selues in searchyng of perticular tractes and coastes, with such thynges as nature brought forth in the same, by this meanes to come the better to more absolute and vniuersall knowledge. Let them therfore contemne our doyng, and we wyl laugh to scoyne, not theyr ignorance and slouthfulnesse, but pernicious curiosnesse: and therewith haуyng pytie of theyr frowarde dispositions, wyl commit them to the venemous Serpentes of whom enuye tooke his fyrst originall. It shall in the meane tyme abundantly content vs, that these thynges doo please your holynesse, and that you do not dyspyle our symple vestures, wherewith we haue onely weaured togea-





together, and not abourned, geathered, and not desctibed, such  
maruelous thynges, in the garnishyng whereof, nature hath  
sufficiently shewed her cunnyng. Our desyre is none other here-  
in, but for your sake to doo our endeuoure that these thynges  
may not perishe: let euery man take hereof what lyketh hym  
best. Of the sheepe or Bullocke solde in the market, nothyng  
remaineth in the euenyng, because the shoulder pleaseeth one,  
the legge an other, and the necke an other: yea some haue most  
phantasie to the bowels, and some to the fete. Thus hauing  
peroughly wandered, let vs returne to our purpose, and de-  
clare with what woordes they salute the kynges chyldren when  
they are first bozne, and howe they applye the beginning of their  
liues to the end, and why their kynges are called by many names.  
Therefore when the kyng hath a sonne bozne, suche as dwell  
neare about his pallace or village, repayre to the queenes cham-  
ber, where one saluteth the newe bozne chyld with one name,  
and an other with an other name. God saue thee thou shynyng  
lampe, saych one: An other calleth hym, byght and cleare: Some  
name hym the victourer of his enimies: and other some, the puis-  
saunt conquerour descended of blood royall, and byghter then  
gold: with dyuers other suche bayne names. Therefore lyke  
as euery of the Roman emperours was called *Adiabenicus*, *Par-  
thicus*, *Armenicus*, *Dacicus*, *Gothicus*, and *Germanicus*, according to  
the titles of their parentes and auncelours: euen so by thimposi-  
tion of names inuented by other kynges, *Beuchicus*. *Anacaco* the  
lord of the region of *Xaragua* (of whom and of the wyse woman  
*Anachana* his syster, we haue spoken largely in the first Decade)  
was called by all these names folowynge, *Tarcigua Hobin*, whiche  
is almoste to saye as, a kyng shynyng as byght as laton, *Stares*,  
that is, byght, *Huibo*, byghtnesse, *Duibeynequen*, a ryche flood.  
With all these names, and more then fourtie other suche, dooth  
kyng *Beuchius* magnifie hym selfe as often as he commaundeth  
any thing to be doone, or causeth any proclamation to be made in  
his name. If the cryer by negligence leaues out any of these  
names, the kyng chynketh it to sounde greatly to his contumely  
and reproche: The lyke is also of other. Howe fondely they vie  
them selues in makynge theyr testamentes, we will nowe de-  
clare. They leaue thyngethinges of their kyngdomes to theiuel  
sonnes

By what na-  
mes they salute  
the kynges chil-  
dren when they  
are bozne.  
The names  
and titles of  
the Romane  
Emperours.

Howe they  
make theyr  
testamentes.



sonnes of theyr eldest sisters. If she sayle, to herselfe of the  
seconde sister, and so of the thyrde if the secunde also sayle: For  
they are out of doubt that those chyldren come of theyr blood,  
but the chyldren of theyr owne wyues, they counte to be not  
legitimate. If there remaine none of theyr sisters chyldren,  
they leaue thynheritaunce to theyr brothers: and if they sayle,  
it descendeth to theyr owne sonnes. Last of all, if all these  
faile, they assigne it to the worthiest, as to him that is of greatest  
power in all the Islande, that he may defende theyr subiectes  
from their auncient enemies. They take as many wyues as  
them lyfeth. They suffer the best beloued of the kynges wyues  
and concubines to be buried with hym. *Anacbaona* the sister of  
*Beuchius* the kyng of *Xaragua*, being a woman of such wisedome  
and cunnyng, that in makynge of rhymes and balattes she was  
counted a prophetisse among the best, commaunded, that among  
all the wyues and concubines of the kyng her brother, the faynest  
(whose name was *Guanabatabenechina*) shoulde be buried  
alpye with hym, and two of her waytyng maydes with her: She  
would surely haue appointed diuers other to that offyce, if she had  
not been otherwyle perswaded by the prayers of certayne fryers  
of saint *Fraunces* order, whiche chaunced then to be present.  
They saye that this *Guanabatabenechina* had none in all the  
Islande comparable to her in beautie. She buried with her all  
her iewels, and twentie of her best ornaments. Their custome  
is, to place besyde euery of them in their sepulchres, a cuppe full  
of water, & a portion of the fyne bread of *Cazabbi*. In *Xaragua*,  
the region of this kyng *Beuchius*, and in *Hazua*, part of the regi-  
on of *Caiabo*, also in the fayre vale of salt and freche lakes, and  
lykewyle in the region of *Yaquino* in the prouince of *Bainoa*, it  
rayneth but seldome: In al these regions are fosses or trenches  
made of olde tyme, whereby they conueye the waters in order to  
water theyr fieldes, with no lesse art then do thynhabitours of  
newe *Carthage*, and of the kingdome of *Murcie* in *Spartaria* for  
the seldome fall of rayne. The region of *Magnana*, diuideth the  
prouince of *Bainoa* from *Caiabo*, and *Zonana* from *Guacciarima*.  
In the deepe vales, they are troubled with rayne more often  
then needeth. Also the confines of the chiefe citie, named saint *Do-*  
*minike*, are mouster thys is necessary. In other places, it rayneth  
moderately

So dyd great  
Alexander.

The kynges  
wyues & con-  
cubines are bur-  
ied with him.

They burie  
theyr iewels  
with them.

It dreame of  
in other lyfe  
after this.

Where it rayn-  
eth but seld-  
dome.

where it rayn-  
eth much.





moderately. There are therfore in the Iland of Hispaniola, divers  
and variable motions of the elementes, as we reade the lyke of  
many other regions. Of theyr colonies or mantions which the  
Spaniards haue erected in this Iland, we haue spoken suffi-  
ciently before. They haue since that tyme builded these villa-  
ges, *Portus plata*, *Portus Regalis*, *Lares*, *Villanua*, *Azuam*, and  
*Salua terra*. Hauing sayde thus much of the Iland of Hispaniola,  
the mother and lady of the other Ilandes, and as it were *Tethys*  
the most beautifull wyfe of *Neptunus* the god of the sea, let vs  
nowe entreate somewhat of her *Nymphes* and fayre *Nereides*,  
which waite vpon her, and adourne her on euery syde. We  
will therfore begyn at the nearest, called the newe *Arcthusa*, so  
named of the fountaine *Arcthusa* in the Iland of Sicilie. This  
is famous by reason of a spring, but otherwyse vnprofitable.  
Our men named it of late *Duas Arbores*, because it hath onely  
two trees growing in it: neere vnto the which is a fountayne  
that commeth from the Iland of Hispaniola, through the secreet  
passages of the earth vnder the sea, and breaketh forth in this  
Inde, as the ryuer *Alpheus* in *Achaia* runneth vnder the sea  
from the citie of *Elde*, and breaketh forth in y<sup>e</sup> Iland of Sicilie  
in the fountayne *Arcthusa*. That the fountayne of this newe  
*Arcthusa*, hath his originall from the Ilande of Hispaniola, it is  
manifest heereby, that the water issuing out of the fountayne,  
bryngeth with it the leaues of many trees whiche growe in *His-  
paniola*, and not in this Iland. They saye that the fountayne  
hath his originall from the ryuer *Tiamiroa*, in the region of *Guac-  
caiarima*, consynng with the lande of *Zauana*. This Ilande is  
not past a myle in circuite, and commodious for fishermen. Di-  
rectly towards the East (as it were the porten keepynge the en-  
trye to *Tethys*) lieth the Ilande of *Sancti Iohannis* (otherwyse cal-  
led *Buricbena*) whereof we haue spoken largely before: this a-  
boundeth with gold, and in fruitefull soile is equall with her mo-  
ther *Hispaniola*: in this are many colonies or mantions of *Span-  
iards*, which apply them selues to gatherynge of golde. To-  
wards the west on the North syde, great *Cuba* (for the longnesse  
thereof, long supposed to be continuent or tyme lande) wardeth  
our *Tethys* on the backe halfe. This is much longer then  
*Hispaniola*, and from the East to the west, is diuided in the  
myddell

Variable moti-  
ons of the Ele-  
mentes.

The colonies  
and villages  
whiche the  
Spaniards  
haue builded.

The other Is-  
landes about  
Hispaniola.

The Iland of  
Arcthusa.

A spring run-  
nyng vnder the  
sea from *Hispa-  
niola* to *Arct-  
husa*.

The Iland of  
Sancti Iohans  
nis.

The Ilande of  
*Cuba*.



**The Canis  
bailey.**

in the north halfe the circle called *Tropicus Canceri*. *Hispaniola* and the  
 other lying on the South syde of this, are enclosed almost in the  
 myddle space betweene the sayde Tropike and the Equinoctiall  
 line, which many of the olde wyriters supposed to be uninhabitable  
 and desart, by reason of the feruent heate of the Sonne in that  
 clyme, as they coniectured: but they were deceyued in their o-  
 pinion. They affirme that rycher golde mynes are founde in  
*Cuba*, then in *Hispaniola*. They say also that euen now whyle I  
 wyte these thynges, there is golde geathered togeather redy to  
 the melting, amountyng to the quantitie of a hundred and foure-  
 score thousand Castellans of golde, an argument surely of great  
 rycheesse. *Iamaica* is more toward the South then these, and  
 is a pleasaunt and fruitful Ilande, of soyle apt for corne, grasse,  
 and lettes, it consisteth of onely one mountayne: the inhabitant-  
 es are warrellyke men, and of good wyt, *Colonus* compared it  
 to *Scicilie* in bygnesse. They whiche of late searched it more  
 exactly, say that it is somewhat lesse, but not much. It is  
 thought to be without golde and pprecious stones, as the lyke  
 was supposed of *Cuba* at the begynning. The Ilande of *Guada-  
 lupea* (first named *Caraqueia*) lying on the South syde of *Hispa-  
 niola*, is foure degrees nearer the Equinoctiall. It is eaten and  
 indented with two gulfes (as we reade of great Britanie, nowe  
 called England, and Calidonia, nowe called Scotland) beyng  
 in maner two Ilandes. It hath famous Portes. In this they  
 founde that gumme whiche the Apothecaries call *Anima Al-  
 bum*, whose fume is holosome agaynst reumes and heauinesse of  
 the head. The tree whiche engendreth this gumme, beareth  
 a fruite much like vnto a Date, beyng a spanne in length. When  
 it is opened, it seemeth to conceyne a certayne sweete meale.  
 As our husbandmen are accustomed to reserue Chestnuts, and  
 such other harde frutes, all the winter, so do they the Dates  
 of this tree, beyng muche lyke vnto a Pygge tree. They  
 founde also in this Ilande, Pyne trees, of the best kynde, and  
 such other dayntie byshes of nature, whereof we haue spoken  
 largelye before: Pex they thinke that the inhabitants of o-  
 ther Ilandes, had they seedes of so many pleasaunt frutes  
 from hence. For the *Canibales*, beyng a wyld and wander-  
 yng people, and currennyng all the countreys about them,





to hunte for mans fleſhe, were accuſtomed to bryng home with them whaſoeuer they founde ſtraunge or proſperable in anye place : They are intractable, and will admit no ſtraungers. It ſhall therefore bee needefull to overcome them with great power : For as well the women as men, are experte archers, and uſe to ſhote manye arrowes . When the men go forth of the lande a man huntynge, the women manfully defend their coaſtes agaynſt ſuche as attempt to invade the ſame . And hereby I ſuppoſe it was thought, that there were Ilandes in the Ocean, inhabited onely with women, as *Colonus* the Admirall him ſelfe perſwaded mee, as I haue ſayde in the fyrſt Decade. This Ilande hath alſo fruitefull mountaynes and playnes, and notable ryuers . It beareth hony in trees, and in the caues of rockes, as in *Palma* one of the Ilandes of *Canarie*, hony is gathered among the hyers and bryamble buſhes . About .xviii. myles Eaſtward from this Ilande, lyeth an Ilande which our men named *Deſiderata*, being .xx. myles in circuite, and verie ſaye . Alſo about tenne myles from *Guadalupea* towarde the South, lyeth the Ilande of *Galanta*, being thirtie myles in circuite, and plaine: It was ſo named for the neateneſſe and beautifullneſſe therof. Niene myles diſtant from *Guadalupea* towarde the Eaſt, there are ſixe ſmall Ilandes, named *Todos Sanctos*, or *Barbata*: theſe are full of rockes, a barren, yet neceſſary to be knownen to ſuch as uſe to trauaile the ſeas of theſe coaſtes . Agayne, from *Guadalupea*, xxxv. myles towarde the North, there is an Ilande named *Monſerratus*, conteynynge in circuite fourtie myles, having alſo in it a mountayne of notable heyghe . The Ilande named *Antiqua*, diſtance from *Guadalupea* thirtie myles, is about fourtie myles in circuite . *Diegus Colonus* the ſonne and heyre of *Chriſtophorus Colonus*, tolde me that his wyfe (whom he lefte in the Ilande of *Hiſpaniola* at his commynge into Spayne to the court) ſold wyte unto him, that of late among the Ilandes of the *Cambales*, there is one founde which aboundeth with golde. On the leſſe ſyde of *Hiſpaniola* towarde the South, neere unto the haven *Beata*, there lyeth an Ilande named *Portus Bellus*: they tell marvellous thinges of the monſters of the ſea about this Ilande, and eſpecially of the *Coytopes*, for they ſay that they are bigger then great rounde targettes . At ſuche tyme as the

Whereby it was thought that there were Ilandes of women.

Hony in trees and rockes.

The Ilande Deſiderata. The Ilande Galanta.

The Ilandes of Todos Sanctos, or Barbata.

The Ilande Monſerratus The Ilande Antiqua.

The Ilande Portus Bellus Great Coytopes. The generation of Coytopes.

¶

beate



heart of nature moueth them to generation, they come forth of the sea, and making a deepe pyt in the lande, they lay three or foure hundred egges therein. When they haue thus emptied theyr dagge of conception, they put as muche of the lande agayne into the pyt, as may suffylle to couer the egges, and so resorte agayne to the sea, nothyng carefull of theyr succession. At the day appoynted of nature to the procreation of these beastes, there creepeth out a multitude of Tortoyles, as it were pyllemates swarming out of an ant hyll: and this onely by the heate of the Sunne, without any helpe of theyr parentes. They say that theyr egges are in maner as bygge as Geese egges. They also compare the fleshe of these Tortoyles, to bee equall with beale in taste. There are besyde these, innumerable Ilandes, the whiche they haue not yet searched, nor yet is it greatly necessary to syf this meale so synely. It may suffylle to vnderstande that there are large landes, and many regions, which shall heereafter receyue our nations, tounges, and maners, and therewith embrace our religion. The Trojans dyd not sodeinly replenysh Asia, the Tyrians Libya, nor the Greekes and Phenices Spayne. As touchyng the Ilandes whiche lye on the North syde of Hispaniola, I haue let passe to speake: For albeit they are commodious for tyllage and fshyng, yet are they lesse of the Spanyardes as poore and of small value. We will nowe therefore take our leaue of this olde Tethis, with her moyst and watery Nymphes, and receyue to our new acquayntance the beautifull lady of the South sea, richly crowned with great pearles, the Ilande of Dites bryng ryche both in pante and in treasure. In my Epistle booke which I sent vnto your holynesse this last yere, I declared howe Vascus Nunnez Balboa, the Captayne of them which passed ouer the dangerous mountaynes toward the South sea, learned by report, that in the prospecte of those coastes there laye an Ilande aboundyng with pearles of the greatest sort, and that the kyng thereof was ryche, and of great powce, infeldyng with warres the other kynges his borderers, and especially Chiapes and Tumacchus: Wee declared further, howe at that tyme it was left vntouched by reason of the raggyng tempestes which troubled that South sea three monethes in the yere. But

The Egges of  
Tortoyles.

Innumerable  
Ilandes.

Trojans.  
Tyrians.  
Greekes.  
Phenicians.  
Ilandes.

The Ilandes  
of the South sea.

The Ilande of  
pearles.





It is now better knowne to our men, who haue unto also brought  
that fierce kyng to humanitie, and conuerted him from a cruell  
Tyger, to one of the meeke sheepe of Christes flocke, sanctified  
with the water of baptisme, with all his family and kyngdome.  
It shall not therefore bee from our purpose to declare, by the go-  
uernance of what capitaines, or by what meanes these thynges  
were so happely archyued.

Wp the brasse  
must be tamed  
with the rod.

The tenth booke of the  
thynde Decade.



**A** the arryual of *Petrus Arias* the newe  
gouernour of *Darien*, he gaue commaunde-  
ment that one *Gasper Moralis* should take  
in hande the expedition to the *Iland of Dites*.  
He therfore tooke his wyage first to *Chiapas*  
and *Tumacchus* kings of the South, whom  
*Vaschus* before had conciled and left friends  
to the Christians. They friendly and magnifically enterteyned  
our men, who prepared them a nauie of the kyngs boates to passe  
ouer into this *Ilande*, which they call *Dites*, & not *Margarita* or  
*Margaritea*, although it abounde with pearles, which in the latin  
tonge are called *Margarita*. For they first called an other by this  
name, which lyeth next to the mouth of *O. Draconis* in the region  
of *Paria*, in the which also is found great plenty of pearles. *Gasper*  
brought with him onely .lx. armed men to the *Ilande*, for that hee  
could comey ouer no greater number, by reason of the smalnesse  
and narrownes of their boates or barkes, which they call *Culchar*,  
made of one whole peece of timber, as we haue sayd before. The  
kyng of this *Iland* came forth agaynst them fiercely, w<sup>th</sup> cruell and  
threatning countenance, & with a great bande of armed men, cry-  
ing in maner of a lachryme, & in token of the battaile, *GUAZZANAY*,  
*GUAZZANAY*, which is as much to say as, battaile agaynst this ene-  
my, & is (as it were) a watch word to giue thonsset: wherw<sup>th</sup> as  
so they threw their darts, for they haue not thuse of bowes. They  
were so obstinate & desperate, that they assailed our men w<sup>th</sup> four  
*GUAZZANAY*, that is, battayles. At the length our men w<sup>th</sup> cer-  
taine of *Chiapas* and *Tumacchus* men (beinge olde enemies to this  
kyng of the *Ilande*) got the upper hande, by reason they assailed  
the

An expedition  
to the *Ilande*  
of *Dites* in the  
south sea.

The *Ilande* of  
*Margarita*.

On *Draconis*,  
*Paria*.

It consist.



the kyng to beate and what was he determined to as-  
semble a greater power, and once agayne to attempt the fortune  
of warre, but that he was otherwys perswaded by the kynges  
his borderers, whiche counsellled him to geue ouer, and submit  
him selfe, sometyne by the example of them selues & other, threat-  
nyng the destruction of his flooyshyng kyngdome, and other-  
whyle declarynge vnto him the humantie and gentlenesse of our  
men, by whose friendship hee might obteyne honour and quiet-  
nesse to him and his: wyllynge him furthermore to consider, what  
chaunced vnto them which the peere before resisted and aduentu-  
red the hasard of the battayle, as dyd these kynges, Poncha, Por-  
chorosa, Quarequa, Chiapes, and Tumacabus, with such other. By  
these persualions, the kyng submitted him selfe, and came friend-  
ly to our men, whom he conducted to his palace, which they say  
to bee marueylously adourned and princelyke. As soone as they  
entered into the pallace, hee brought forth a basket of curious  
workemanshyy, and full of pearles, which he gaue them. The  
summe of these pearles amounted to the weight of a hundred and  
ten poundes, after .viii. vnces to the pounce: being agayne re-  
warded of our men, with such tryfles as they brought with them  
of purpose, as garlandes of Christall, and glasse, and other coun-  
terfet stones of diuers colours, with lookyng glasses also, and  
laton belles, and especially two or three Iron hatchets (whiche  
they more esteeme then great heapes of golde) hee thought him  
selfe abundantly recompenced. They laugh our men to scoorne,  
that they will depart with so great and necessarie a thing for any  
summe of golde: affyrmyng an axe or hatchet to bee profitable  
for many vles of men, and that golde serueth onely for wanton  
pleasures, and not to be greatly necessary. Beyng therefore ioy-  
full and glad of the friendship of our men, he tooke the captayne  
by the hande, and brought him with certayne of his familiars  
to the hyghest towre of his palace, from whence they might pro-  
specte the mayne sea: then castyng his eyes about him on eu-  
ery syde, and lookyng towarde the East, he sayde vnto them,  
Beholde, heere lyeth open before you the infinite sea, exten-  
ded beyonde the sunne beames: then turnyng hym towarde the  
South and West, he signified vnto them that the lande which  
laye before their eyes, the toppes of whose great mountaynes  
they

The kyng of  
the blande of  
thees submit-  
th him selfe.  
The kynges  
allace.  
A hundred  
and ten pounde  
weight of  
pearles.

They and hat-  
heto more  
esteemed then  
golde.

The kynges  
wonder.





they myght see, was exceeding large : then commyng some what neerer, hee sayde, Beholde these Ilandes on the ryght hande and on the left, which all obey vnto our empyre, and are ryche, happye, and blessed, if you call those landes blessed whiche abounde with golde and pearle . We haue in this Ilande little plentie of golde: but the deepe places of all the seas about these Ilandes are full of pearles, whereof you shall receyue of mee as many as you will requyre, so that yee persist in the bonde of friendship which you haue begonne . I greatly desyre your friendship, and woulde gladly haue the fruition of your thinges, whiche I set muche more by then millions of pearles : You shall therefore haue no cause to doubt of any vnfaithfulnesse or breach of friendship on my behalfe. Our men gaue hym lyke friendly wordes, and encouraged him with many fayre promyses to doe as hee had sayde. When our men were now in a readynesse to depart, they conenaunted with him to paye yeerely to the great kyng of Castyle a hundred pounce weyght of pearles . Hee gladly agreed to theyr request, and tooke it for no great thyng, nor yet thought him selfe any whyle the more to become tributarie . With this kyng they founde suche plentie of Hartes and Cummes, that our men, stanyng in theyr houses, myght kyll as many as them lyst with their arrowes . They yue heere very pleasantly, hauyng great plentie of all thinges necessary. This Iland is scarcely sixe degrees distant from the Equinoctiall lyne . They haue the same maner of bread, made of rootes and the graine of *Maxium*, and wyne made of seedes and fruites, euen as they haue in the region of *Comogra*, and in other places, aswell in the Ilandes, as in the firme lande . This kyng is now baptised, with all his family and subiectes . His desyre was, at his baptism, to bee named *Petrus Arias*, after the name of the gouernour. When our men departed, he accompanied them to the sea syde, and furnyshed them with boates to retorne to the continent. Our men diuided the pearles among them, reseruyng the best portion to bee deliuered to chosynners of the kynes Ercheke in those parts. They say that these pearles were maruelous precious, faire, orient, & exceeding bryght: insomuch that they brought many with them bygger then halfe hundred nuttes. Of what price & value

Ilandes ryche  
in golde and  
pearles.

C. pounce  
weyght of  
pearles yeerely  
for a tribute.

Plentie of  
Hartes and  
Cummes.

Wyne of frutes  
and seedes.

The kyng is  
baptised.

The best part  
of pearles due  
to the kyng.

Byg pearles.

U.iii.

lue



A pearle for a  
Doye.

An other  
pearle of great  
wiles.

Anse and sus-  
perfluous  
pleasures.

Dyuers opini-  
ons of the ge-  
neration of  
pearles.

Herbes in the  
bottome of  
the sea.

A hundred  
pearles in one  
shell fysh.

lue they myght bee, I consider by one pearle the which *Paulus*,  
predicessour to your holines, bought at the second hand of a mar-  
chant of *Venice* for foure & fourtie thousand ducates: Yet among  
those which were brought from this *Island*, there was one bought  
euen in *Dariena*, for a thousand & two hundred Castellans of gold:  
this was almost as hyge as a meane walnut, & came at length  
to the handes of *Petrus Arias* the gouernour, who gaue it to that  
noble and saythfull woman his wyfe, of whose maner of depar-  
ture with her husbände, we haue made mention before. We must  
then needes thinke that this was very precious, whiche was  
bought so deare among such a multitude of pearles, where they  
were not bought by one at once, but by poundes, and at the least  
by ounces. It is also to be thought that the *Venecian* marchant  
bought his for no great summe of money in the East partes: But  
he solde it the dearer, for that he chaunced to lyue in those lasciu-  
ous and wanton dayes, when men were giuen to such nyse and  
superfluous pleasures, and met with a marchant for his purpose.  
But let vs now speake somewhat of the spelyshes, in the which  
pearles are engendred. It is not vnknowne to your holynesse,  
that *Aristotle*, and *Plinie* his folower, were of dyuers opini-  
ons as concernyng the generation of pearles. But these *In-*  
*dians*, and our men, rest onely in one assertion, not assentynge to  
them in any other: as, eyther that they wander in the sea, or,  
that they moue at any tyme after they are bozne. They will  
therefore that there be certayne greene places, as it were mea-  
dowes, in the bottome of the sea, byrnyng forth an herbe much  
lyke vnto *Cyme*, and affyrme that they haue scene the same, and  
that they are engendred, noyrshed, and growe therein, as wee see  
thincrease and succession of *Oysters* to grow about them selues:  
Also that these spelyshes delyghteth not in the conuersation or com-  
pany of the sea dogges, nor yet to bee contented with onely  
one, two, or thre, or at the most foure pearles, affyrmyng  
that in the spelyng places of the kyng of this *Islande*, there  
was founde a hundred pearles in one fysh, the whiche *Cas-*  
*par Moralis* the captayne him selfe, and his companions, di-  
ligently numbred: For it pleased the kyng at theyr beyng  
there, and in their presence, to commaunde his dyuers to goe a  
spelyng for those kynde of spelyshes. They compare the mat-  
ces





res of these fyshes, to the places of conception in Permes, in the whiche they egges are engendred in great multitudes and clusters, and beleue that these fyshes byng forth they byth in lyke maner. For the better prooffe whereof, they say that they founde certayne pearles commyng forth of their matrices, as beyng nowe come to the tyme of theyr full rypenesse, and moued by nature to come out of theyr mootheres wombe, opening it selfe in tyme conuenient: lykwylse, that within a whyle after, they sawe other succede in lyke maner. So that to conclude, they sawe some commyng forth, and other some yet abyding the tyme of theyr perfection: which beyng complete, they also became loose, and opened the matrice. They perceyued the pearles to bee inclosed in the myddest of theyr bellies, there to bee nourished and increafe, as an infant sucking his mootheres pappes within her wombe, before hee moue to come forth of her pziue places. And if it chaunce any of these shellyshes to bee founde scattered in the sande of the sea (as I my selfe haue seene Oysters disparted on the shores in dyuers places of the Ocean) they asseyme that they haue been violently dyuen thither from the bottome of the sea by force of tempestes, and not to haue wandered thither of them selues: But, that they become whyte by the clearenesse of the moynnyng deawe, or ware pelowe in troubled weather, or otherwylse that they seeme to reioyce in fayre weather and cleare ayre, or contrarywylse, to bee as it were astonysed and dymme in thunder and tempestes, with suche other: the perfect knowledge hereof, is not to bee looked for at the handes of these vnlearned men, whiche handle the matter but grossely, and enqwyre no further then occasion serueth. Yet doe they asseyme by theyr experience and industrie of the dyuers, that the greatest pearles lye in the deepest places, they of the meane sort hygher, and the least hyghest of all, and neerer to the bymme of the water: And say therfore, that the greatest doe not wander, but that they are created, nourished, and increafe in the deepest places of the sea, whyther fewe dyuers (and that but seeldome) dare aduenture to diue so deepe to geather them, aswell for feare of the sea crabbes, whiche wander among these pearle fyshes to feede of them, and for feare of other monsters of the sea, as also lest their breath should fayle them in long

Uiii.

remay.

The matrice  
of the pearle  
fysh.The byth of  
pearles.Where the  
biggest, meane,  
and least pearles  
are engendred.

Sea crabbes.



The sea mus-  
cles wherein  
pearles are en-  
gendred.

remayning in the water: And this they say to bee the cause why  
the oldest (& therfore byggest) sea muscles inhabite y<sup>e</sup> deepest pla-  
ces, from whence they are not lightly moued by tempestes. Fur-  
thermore, how much the bygger & older these fyshes are, they say  
that in their larger matrices, the greater number & bigger pear-  
les are founde, & that for this cause there are fewer founde of the  
byggest sort. They thinke also, that when they first fall from their  
fyshes in the deepe places, they are deuoured of other fyshes, by-  
cause they are not yet hearde. Againe, the smallest differ from the  
byggest in a certaine swelling or impostumation, which y<sup>e</sup> Spa-  
niardes call a tympany: For they deny that to be a pearle which  
in olde muscles cleaueth faste to the shell, but that it is a wart,  
which being rased from the shell with a fyke, is rounde & bygye  
but onely of one syde, and not precious, being rather of the nature  
of the fysh it selfe, then of a pearle. They confesse that they haue  
seene certayne of these muscles cleauyng on rockes, yet these but  
fewe, and nothyng woorth. It is also to bee thought, that the  
pearle fyshes or sea muscles which are founde in India, Ara-  
bia, the redde sea, or Tappobana, are ruled in suche order as the  
afozenamed famous aucthours haue written: For their opini-  
on herein is not utterly to bee reiected, forasmuch as they were  
learned men, and trauayled long in the searchyng of these thin-  
ges. But wee haue nowe spoken sufficiently of these sea fyshes,  
and of their egges, which the fonde nysenesse and wantonnesse of  
men haue made deeter then the egges of hennes or geese. Let  
vs therefore entreate somewhat of other perticular thinges,  
which are come to our knowledge of late. Wee haue elsewhere  
largely described the mouthes of the gulse of *Praba*, with sundry  
and variable regions diuided with the manifold gulfes of that  
sea: But as concernyng the West coastes, in the which our  
men haue buylded houses, and planted their habitations on the  
bankes of *Dariena*, I haue no newe matter to wryte. Yet as  
touchyng the East partes of the gulse, I haue learned as fo-  
loweth. They say that the vniuersall lande of the East region  
of the gulse, from the corner thereof farre reachyng into the  
sea, and from the extreme or uttermoste mouth of the same,  
recepyng the waters of the sea whiche fall into it, euen un-  
to *Os Draconis* and *Paria*, is by one generall name called *Cari-  
bana*.

The regions  
of the East syde  
of the gulse of  
*Draba*.





*Caribana*, of the *Caribes* or *Canibales* whiche are founde in every region in this tract : But from whence they had they? particular originall, and howe, leauyng they? natie soyle, they haue speedde they? generation so farre, lyke a pestiferous contagion, we wyll nowe declare. Therefore from the first front reachyng forth into the sea ( in whose tract we sayde that *Fogeda* fastened his foote ) towarde the corner, about niene myles distant, there lyeth a village of *Caribana*, named *Futcraca*; thre myles distant from this, is the village of *Vraba*, of the whiche it is thought that the whole gulfke toke his name, by cause this village was once the head of the kyngdome. About syxe myles from this, is *Feti*: Niene myles from *Feti*, is *Zerema*: And about twelue myles from this, *Sorache*. Our men founde all these villages full of people, al the whiche gyue them selues onely to manhunting: Insomuche that if they lacke enymies agaynst whom they may keepe warre, they exercise crueltie agaynst them selues, and epyther slaye the one the other, or els dryue the banquished to flyght. Whereby it is apparant, that by these they? continuall warres, and dryyng the one the other out of they? countreys, this infection hath gone so farre, not onely on the fyne lande, but also into the *Ilandes*. I was also aduertised of an other thyng, the whiche to my iudgement seemeth woorthie to be put in memoire. One *Cornuales*, a iudge in causes of lawe among the *Spanyarden* of *Dariena*, sayth, that on a tyme walkyng abrode with his booke in his hande, he met by the way with a fugityue, whiche had fledde from the great landes lyng farre towarde the west, and remayned here with a Kyng with whom he was entertayned. When this man perceyued the lawyer lookyng on his booke, marueplyng thereat, he came runnyng vnto hym, and by interpretours of the kyng whom he serued, spake thus vnto hym, Haue you also bookes, wherein you may referue thynges in perpetual memoire: and letters, whereby you may declare your mynde to suche as are absent? And herewith desyred that the booke myght be opened vnto hym, supposyng that he shoulde therein haue founde the letters of his owne countrey: But when he sawe them vnlyke, he sayde further, that in his countrey there were cities fortified with walles, and gouerned by lawes, and that the people

The region of *Caribana*.

The originall of the *Canibales*.

The villages of *Caribana*.

Manhunters

Bookes:  
Toke in the beginning of the booke of the landes lately founde.



# The thynde Decade.

Circumcised  
people.

What chaun-  
ced to the Ca-  
piranes whi-  
che the goner-  
nour sent dy-  
uers wayes.

Booke decade  
iii, liber. vi.

The binage of  
Iohannes Do-  
listus.  
Cab. S. Augu-  
stini.

John Solisius  
is name of the  
Canibales.

The spyenes of  
the Canibales.

people also bled apparell : but of what religion they were,  
I dyd not learne . Yet had our men knowledge both by the  
woordes and signes of this fugitiue , that they were circum-  
cised . What nowe thynke you hereby (most holy father ? ) Or  
what do you diuine may come hereof , when tyme shall subdue  
all these vnder your throne ? Let vs nowe entermyngle certayne  
small thynge among these great matters . I haue not thought  
good to pretermitt that which chaunced to Iohannes Solisius,  
who , to searche the South syde of the supposed continent , de-  
parted with thre shippes from the port Ioppa ( not farre distant  
from the Ilandes of Gades or Cales in the Ocean ) the fourth day  
of the Ides of September, in the yeere . M.D.xv. or what suc-  
cesse Iohannes Pontius had , whom the newe gouernour Petrus  
Arias appoynted to vanquyshe and destroy the Caribes or Cani-  
bales, deuourers of mans fleshe : also to what ende the voyages  
of the other captaines came, which were sent forth diuers wales  
at the same tyme, as Gonzalus Badaicius, Franciscus Bezerra, and  
Valleius, Iohannes Solicius tooke the matter in hand in an euyl  
houre. He sayled beyond the point of saint Augustine (which they  
cal Cabo, S. Augustini) toward the South side of the supposed con-  
tinent beyond the Equinoctial line. For (as we haue said before)  
that poynt reacheth Southwarde to the seuenth degree of the  
South pole, called the pole Antartike . He proceeded in that vy-  
age fyre hundred leagues, and found the lande from the poynt  
to extend so farre toward the South beyonde the Equinoctial,  
that he came to the thirtieth degree of y South pole . As he say-  
led thus forwarde, hauyng nowe on his backe halfe the starres  
named *Caput Draconis*, ( that is, the Dragons head ) and the  
regions of *Paria* lpyng northwarde from hym, & prospectyng to-  
warde the pole Artyke, he chaunced to fall into the handes of the  
filthy Canibales: For these craftie foxes seemed to make signes  
of peace, when in theyr myndes they concepued a hope of a dain-  
tie banquet, & espying their enemies a farre of, began to swalowe  
theyr spetle, as their mouth watered for greedines of theyr pray.  
As unhappy Solisius descended, with as many of his company  
as coulde enter into the boate of the byggest shyppe, sodenly a  
great multitude of thynhabitanter brust forth vppon them, and  
slew them euery man with clubbes , such in the syght of theyr  
felowes.

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.





felowes. They caried away the boate, and in a moment broke it all to pyeces, not one escaping. They furie not thus satisfied, they cut the sayne men in peeces, euen vpon the shoze, where they felowes myght behold this horrible spectacle from the sea. But they beyng stricken with feare througħ this example, durst not come forth of their shippes, or deuise how to reuenge the death of theyr Captayne and companions. They departed therefore from these vnfortunate coastes, and by the way lading theyr shyppe with brasse, returned home agayne with losse, and heauie cheare. Of these thynges I was aduertised of late by theyr owne letters. What they haue els doone, I shall haue more perticular knowledge heereafter. *Iohannes Pontius* was also repulled by the Canibales in the Island of *Guadalupa*, beyng one of the chiefe Islandes of theyr habitation. For when they sawe our men a farre off on the sea, they lay in ambushe, sodenly to inuade them when they shoulde come alande. Our men sent forth a fewe foote men, and with them theyr Laundresses to washe theyr shertes and sheetes: For from the Island of *Ferrea*, beyng one of the Islandes of *Canarie* (euen vnto this Island, for the space of foure thousand and two hundred myles) they had seene no land, where they myght fynde any fresh water, forasmuche as in all this large space the Ocean is without Islandes. At theyr commyng therefore to lande, the Canibales assailed them, caried away the women, and put the men to suche distresse, that fewe of them escaped. By reason whereof, *Pontius* beyng greatly discomfited, durst not inuade the Canibales, fearyng theyr venommed arrowes, which these naked man-hunters can direct most certaynely. Thus good *Pontius* sayling of his purpose, was fayne to geue ouer the Canibales, whom (being safe & vnder the house rooſe) he threated to banquish and destroy. Whither he went from thence, or what new thyngs he founde, I haue as yet no further knowledg. By these mysfortunes, *Solisus* lost his lyfe, & *Pontius* his honour. Let vs now speake of an other, whose enterpryse came to lyke purpose the same yere. *Iohannes Aiora*, borne in the citie of *Corduba*, a man of noble parentage, sent in steade of the Lieutenant (as we haue saide) more couetous of gold, then careful of his charge, or desirous of prayle for well deseruing, sought occasions of quarrelyng agaynst

Blasph.

*Iohannes Pontius* is repulled by the Canibales.

The voyage of *Iohannes Aiora*.  
Looke Decade iii. liber vi.



## The thyrde Decade.

The letwde bes  
pamour of  
Aohn Aiora.

agaynst the kynges, and spoled many, violentlye extorting  
gold of them agaynst ryght & equitie: and further, handeled them  
so extremely, that of frendes they became most cruel enemies,  
inso much that they ceased not wth desperat myndes, by al mea-  
nes they coulde, to slay our men openly or priuillie. By reason  
whereof it is come to passe, that where before they bartered  
quietly, exchanging ware for ware, they are nowe sayne to do  
all thynges by force of armes. When he had thus exacted a  
great quantitie of golde of them (as it is sayde) he fled priuillie,  
and tooke away a shyp wth hym by stealth, as the common  
rumour goeth, nor yet hitherto haue we hard whyther he went,  
or where he is arryued. Some suspect that *Petrus Arias* the go-  
uernour shoulde consent to his departure, because this *Iohannes*  
*Aiora*, is brother to *Gonsalus Aiora*, the kynges historiographer,  
a man both learned, and expert in the discipline of warre, and so  
much the gouernours frend, that these two among a fewe, may  
be counted examples of rare amitie. If my selfe also am greatly  
bounde vnto them both, and haue long enioyed theyr frendshyp:  
yet shall I desire them both to pardon me in declaring my phan-  
tasie heerein, that in al the tymoxles and tragical affayres of the  
Ocean, nothyng hath so much displeased me, as the couetous-  
nesse of this man, who hath so disturbed the pacified myndes of  
the kynges. Nowe among these troublous chaunces, let vs  
rehearse the variable fortune of *Gonsalus Badaocius*, and his fe-  
lowes, whose prosperus begynnings, ended wth vnfortunate  
successe. *Gonsalus* therfore in the moneth of May, in the yeere of  
Christ, 1515. departed from *Dariena* wth fourscore armed men,  
directing his voyage toward the South; and resting in no place  
vntyll he came to the region of *Cerabaro*, which our men named  
*Cyatia Dei*, distaunt from *Dariena* about a hundred and fourscore  
myles: for they call it threescore leagues. He spent certaine daies  
heere in idlenesse: for he coulde neither by sayne meanes, nor by  
foule, allure the kyng of the region to come to hym. Whyle he  
lay thus idelly, there came to hym other spie men, sent from  
*Dariena* vnder the gouernaunce of captayne *Lodonicus Mercado*,  
who departed from *Dariena* in the calendes of May, to the in-  
tent to searche the inner partes of those regions. When they  
met together, they determined, after consultation, to passe  
out

The variable  
fortune of Gons-  
alus Badaio-  
cius.

Cerabaro. De-  
cade, iii. li. liii.





enter the mountaynes lying towarde the South, euen vnto the South sea lately founde. Beholde nowe a wonderfull thyng, that in a lande of suche marueylous longitude in other places, they founde it here to be onely about fyftie myles distant to the South sea: for they count it .xviii. leagues, as the maner of the Spanyardes is to reckon, and not by myles: Yet saye they that a league consisteth of thre myles by lande, and foure by sea, as we haue noted before. In the toppes of the mountaynes and turnyng of the waters, they founde a kyng named *Iuana*, whose kyngdome is also named *Coiba*, as is the region of king *Careta*, of whom we haue made mention elsewhere. But for as muche as the region of this *Iuana*, is rycher in golde, they named it *Coiba Dites*, that is, *Coiba the ryche*: For, wheresoeuer they dygged the grounde, whether it were on the drye lande, or in the wet chanelles of the ryuers, they founde the sande, whiche they cast forth, myxt with golde. *Iuana* fledde at the commyng of our men, and coulde neuer be brought agayne. They spoyled all the countrey neare about his palace: yet had they but litle golde, for he had carped all his stuffe with hym. Here they founde certayne slaues, marked in the faces after a straunge sorte: For with a sharpe pycke made eyther of bone, or els with a thorne, they make holes in theyr faces, and forthwith sprinklyng a powder thereon, they moiste the pounced place with a certayne blacke or redde iuice, whose substance is of suche tenacitee and Animinelle, that it wyll neuer weare away: They brought these slaues away with them. They say that this iuice is of suche sharpenesse, and putteth them to suche payne, that for extreme doloure they haue no stomacke to theyr meate certayne dayes after. The kynges whiche take these slaues in theyr warres, vse theyr helpe in seekyng for golde, and in tyllage of the grounde, euen as doo our men. From the pallace of *Iuana*, folowynge the course of the water about tenne myles towarde the South, they entred into the dominion of an other kyng, whom our men named the olde man, because he was olde, not passyng of his ocher name. In the region of this kyng also, they founde golde in all places, both on the lande, and in the ryuers. This region is very fayre, and fruitefull, and hath in it many famous ryuers. Departyng from

The South sea.

A league consisteth foure myles by sea and but thre by lande.

The golden region *Coiba Dites*. Sande myxt with golde.

Howe theyr slaues are marked in the face.

*Coiba*.



## The thyrde Decade:

A fruitfull re-  
gion left deso-  
late by ciuile  
discoyde.

Syre thousand  
Castellans of  
golde.

kyng Taras-  
curu.

Four thou-  
sand pesos of  
gold.  
Balte.

from hence, in fyue dayes iourney they came to a lande lesse  
desolate: They suppose that this was destroyed by ciuile dis-  
corde, forasmuche as it is for the most parte fruitfull, and  
yet not inhabited. The fyfth day, they sawe two men com-  
myng a farre of: these were laden with bread of Maizium, whi-  
che they caried on theyr shoulders in sackes. Our men tooke  
them, and understoode by them that there were two kynges in  
that tract, the one was named *Periquete*, who dwelt neere  
vnto the sea, the others name was *Totonoga*. This *Totonoga*  
was blynde, and dwelt in the continent. The two men whiche  
they met, were the fythers of *Totonoga*, whom he had sent  
with certayne fardelles of fysh to *Periquete*, and had agayne re-  
ceyued bread of hym for exchange: For thus do they commu-  
nicate theyr commodities one with an other by exchange, with-  
out the vse of wycked mony. By the conductyng of these two  
men, they came to kyng *Totonoga*, dwelling on the West  
syde of saint Michaels gulfe, in the South sea. They had of  
this kyng the summe of fyre thousand Castellans of golde, both  
rude, and artisyfially wrought. Among those groumes of rude  
or natyue golde, there was one founde of the weyght of two Cas-  
tellans, whiche argued the plentifull rychenesse of the grounde.  
Folowynge the same coast by the sea syde towarde the West,  
they came to a kyng, whose name was *Taracuru*, of whom they  
had golde, amountyng to the weyght of eyght thousande *Pesos*.  
We haue sayde before that *Pesos* is the weyght of a Castel-  
lane, not copned. From hence they went to the dominion of  
this kynges brother, named *Pananome*, who fledde at their com-  
myng, and appeared no more afterwarde. They say that his  
kyngdome is ryche in golde. They spoyled his pallace in his  
absence. Syre leagues from hence, they came to another king,  
named *Tabor*. From thence they came to the kyng of *Cheru*. He  
frendly entertained our men, and gaue them foure thousand *Pesos*  
of golde. He hath in his dominion many goodly salt bayes: the  
region also aboundeth with golde. About twelue myles from  
hence, they came to another king called *Anata*, of whom they had  
xv. thousande *Pesos* of golde, whiche he had gotten of the kynges  
his borderers, whom he had banquished by warre. A great part  
of this gold was in rude forme, bycause it was molten when he  
set





let the kinges houses on fyre whom he spoyled. For they robbe  
 and slay the one the other, sackyng & fyryng theyr villages, and  
 wastynge theyr countreyes. They keepe warre barbarously, and  
 to bitter destruction, executyng extrecte crueltie agaynst them  
 that haue the ouerthrowe. *Gonsalus Badaiocius*, with his felowes,  
 wandred at libertie, vntyll they came to this kyng, and had gea-  
 thered great heapes of golde of other kynges. For, what in bra-  
 ckettes, collers, earetynges, brest plates, helmettes, and certayne  
 barres wherewith women beare by theyr brestes, they had gea-  
 thered togeather in gold the summe of fourscore thousand Castel-  
 lans, which they had obtayned partly by exchange for our things  
 where they founde the kynges theyr frendes, & otherwise by for-  
 cyble meanes where they founde the contrary. They had got-  
 ten also fourtie slaues, whose helpe they vled both for cariage of  
 their victualles and baggagies, in the steepe of Hopyles or other  
 beastes of burden, & also to releuee such as were sick and forwee-  
 ried by reason of theyr long iourneies and hunger. After these  
 prosperous voyages, they came by the dominion of kyng *Scoria*,  
 to the palace of a kyng named *Pariz*, where (fearyng no suche  
 thing) *Pariz* enclosed them with a great armie, and assayled  
 them straggelyng and vnwares, in such sort that they had no lea-  
 sure to put on theyr armure. He slue and wounded about fyfte,  
 and put the resydue to flyght. They made suche hast, that they  
 had no respect eyther to the golde they had geathered, or to theyr  
 slaues, but left all behynde them. Those fewe that escaped,  
 came to *Dariena*. The opinion of all wyle men, as concernyng  
 the variable and inconstant chaunces of fortune in humane things  
 were false, if all thynges shoulde haue happened vnto them pro-  
 sperously. For such is the nature of this blynde goddesse, that she  
 oftentymes delpteth in the ouerthrowe of them whom she hath  
 exalted, and taketh pleasure in confounding hygh thynges with  
 lowe, and the contrary. We see this order to be imper-  
 mutable, that who so wyl apply hym selfe to geather rootes, that  
 sometymes meete with sweete *Lyquresse*, and other wbyles  
 with soure Cockle. Yet was vnto *Pariz*: for he shall not long  
 sleepe in rest. The gouernour hym selfe was of late determined  
 with three hundred & fiftie choise souldiers to reuenge the death  
 of our men: but where as he by chaunce fel sicke, his power went  
 forwarde

Theyr manes  
of warre.

*Gonsalus Badaocius* hath  
the ouerthrowe  
and is spoyled  
of great riches  
of gold.

The inconstancy  
of fortune.



## The thyrde Decade.

forwarde vnder the conducting of his Lieutenant *Gaspard Spilmos*, a Iudge in cases of lawe in *Dariena*. At the same tyme o-  
ther were sent forth to the Island of *Dites*, to exact the portion  
of pearles limited to the kyng for his tribute. What shal suc-  
ceede, time wyl bring to our knowledg. The other two attempt-

The expedition  
of *Franciscus*  
*Bezerra* against  
the *Canibales*.

ted inhabitants beyond the gulfe *Franciscus Bezerra*, pas-  
sing ouer the corner of the gulfe, & the mouthes of the riuer of  
*Dabaiba*, with two other captaynes, and a hundred and fiftie sol-  
diers wel appoynted, went to make warre vpon the *Canibales*,  
euen in *Caribana* theyr owne cheefest dominion, towards the vil-  
lage of *Turufy*, wherof we haue made mention befoze in the  
commynge of *Fogeda*. They brought also with them diuers en-  
gins of warre, as three peeces of ordinaunce, whose shot were  
hygger then egges: lykewylse fourtie archers, and .xxv. hagbut-  
ters, to the entent to reach the *Canibales* a farre of, & to preuent  
theyr venomed arrowes: But what became of him & his compa-  
ny, or where they arrived, we haue yet no perfect knowledg.  
Certayne which came of late from *Dariena* to *Spaine* reported,  
that at theyr departure they of *Dariena* stood in great feare lest  
they also were tossed with some misfortune. The other captaine

Gannes.

*Valleius* repul-  
sed of his ene-  
mies.

*Valleius* obtayned the fore part of the gulfe, but he passed ouer  
by an other way then did *Bezerra*, for he tooke the beginning of  
*Caribana*, & *Bezerra* the end: *Valleius* returned againe. But of the  
thescope and ten men which he comelghed ouer with hym, he  
left fourtie and eight slayne among the *Canibales*. These are the  
newes which they bring that came last from *Dariena*. There  
came to me the day befoze the Ides of October in this yere  
1516. *Rodericus Colmenares* (of whom we haue made mention  
befoze) & one *Franciscus Delapuenta*. This *Franciscus* was one of  
the vnder captaynes of this band, whose cheefe captaine was *Gon-  
salus Badaocius*, who hardly escaped the handes of king *Pariz*.

The Islands of  
the South sea.

These two captaynes therfore, *Rodericus* & *Franciscus*, who depar-  
ted from *Dariena* immediately after y misfortune which befel to *Ba-  
daocius* & his company, do both affirme, the one, that he hath  
hard, & the other, that he hath seene, that in the South sea there  
are diuers *Islandes* lying westward from the Island of *Dites*, and  
*Saint Michaels gulfe*, in many of the which are trees engen-  
dred & noozished, which bring forth y same arrromaticall frutes  
as

In this sea lye  
the *Islandes* of  
*Mollucca*,  
most fruitful  
of spices.





as doeth the region of *Collacuta*. This lande of *Collacuta*, with the regions of *Cochinus* and *Camemorus*, are the chiefe marre places from whence the *Portugales* haue their spices: And herebye doe they coniecture, that the lande where the fruitfulnessse of spice beginneth, should not be farre from thence, insomuche, that many of them which haue ouerrunne those coastes, do onely desire that leaue may be graunted them to searche further, and that they will of their owne charges frame and furnysh shippes, and aduenture the vyage to seeke those *Illandes* and regions. They thinke it best that these shippes should be made and prepared, euen in *sainct Michaels gulfe*, and not to attempt this vyage by *sainct Augustines point*, which way were both long and difficult, and full of a thousande daungers, and is sayde to reache beyonde the fourtieth degree of the pole *Antartike*. The same *Franciscus*, being partener of the traayples and daungers of *Gonsalus*, saith, that in ouerrunning those landes, he founde great heardes of *Hartes* and wyld *Boyes*, and that he tooke many of them by an arte which thyn inhabitants taught him: which was, to make pittes or trenches in their walkes, and to couer the same with boughes: By this meanes also they deceyue all other kyndes of wyld & foure footed beastes. But they take foules after y same maner that we do: As stocke doues, w an other tame stocke doue brought vp in their houses. These they tye by a stryng, and suffer them to flee a litle among the trees: to the which as other birdes of their kynde resort, they kill them with their arrowes. Otherwyse they take them with nettes, in a bare place purged from trees & bushes, & scattering certayne seedes round about y place, in y middelt wherof they tye a tame foule or byrd, of the kynde of them which they desyre to take: In lyke maner doe they take *Dopingiayes* and other foules. But they say that *Dopingiayes* are so simple, that a great multitude of them wyl flee euen into the tree in whose boughes the fouler sitteth, and swarme about the tame chattering *Dopingiay*, suffering them selues to bee easily taken: For they are so without feare of the sight of the fouler, that they tary whyle he cast the snare about their neckes, the other beyng nothing feared heereby, though they see him drawe them to him with the snare, and put them in the bagge which hee hath about him for the same purpose. Theto is an

*Collacuta*.  
*Cochinus* and  
*Camemorus*  
from whence  
the *Portugali*  
haue their spi  
ces.

He meaneth  
the stright of  
*Magellanus*.

Howe they  
take *Hartes*  
and wyld  
*Boyes*.

Stocke doues.

Their maner  
of fouling.

*Dopingiayes*  
are easily taken

¶.i.

other



strange  
kinds of fow-  
ling.

Fishes and  
birds engend-  
red of slime.  
Fowles.

Gourdes of  
the tree.

oche kynde of fowlyng, heeretofore neuer hearde of, and pleasaunt  
to consider. We haue declared before howe that in certayne  
of the Ilandes, and especially in *Hispaniola*, there are dyuers  
lakes or standyng pooles: In some of these (being no deeper then  
men may wade ouer them) are seene great multitudes of wa-  
ter foules: as well for that in the bottome of these lakes there  
growe many hearbes and wredes, as also that by reason of the  
heate of the Sunne, pearlyng to the naturall place of genera-  
tion and conception, where being doubled in force by reflection,  
and preserued by moyster there, are engendred of the slimynesse  
of the earth and water, and by the prouidence of the vniuersall  
creator, innumerable little fishes, with a thousand sundry kyndes  
of frogges, wormes, gnattes, flies, and such other. The foules  
which vse these lakes, are of dyuers kyndes: as Duckes, Geese,  
Swannes, sea Pewes, Gullies, and such other. We haue sayde  
also, that in thei Dycharbes they noy the a tree which beareth  
a kynde of great Gourdes. Of these Gourdes therfore, well stop-  
ped least any water shoulde enter in at thei ryftes, & cause them  
to sinke, they cast many in the shalowe pooles, where, by thei  
continual wanderyng and waueryng with the motions of the  
wynde and water, they put the foules out of suspencion & feare:  
the fouler in the meane tyme, disguising him selfe as it were with  
a visour, putteth a great gourde on his head, much lyke to a hel-  
met, with two holes neere about his eyes, his face and whole  
head besyde being couered therewith: and thus entreteth hee into  
the poole cuen vnto the chynne. For being from thei infancie  
exercised in swymyng, and accustomed to the waters, they re-  
fuse not to continue therein a long space: the foules thynking this  
Gourde to bee one of the other that swymme vpon the water,  
the fouler goeth softly to the place where hee seeth the greatest  
flocke of foules, and with waggyng his head, counterfeiting  
the mouyng of the waueryng Gourdes, draweth neare to the  
foules, where softly puttyng sooth his ryght hande, he sodain-  
ly snatcheth one by the legges, and plungeth her into the wa-  
ter, where hee putteth her into a bagge whiche hee hath with  
hym of purpose: The other foules supposyng that this dyeth  
into the water of her owne motion to seeke for foode (as is thei  
maner) are nothyng moued heereby, but goe forwarde on their  
way

306

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.





may as before, untill they also fall into the same share. I haue  
 heer e for this cause entred into the declaration of theyr maner  
 of huntynge and feildynge, that by these moze pleasaunt narrati-  
 ons, I may somewhat mitigate and allwage the horzour com-  
 repued in your stomake by the former rehearsal of theyr bloody  
 actes and cruell maners. Let vs nowe therefore speake some-  
 what agayne of the newe and later opinionz, as concernynge the  
 swyft course of the sea towarde the West about the coastes of  
 Paria, also of the maner of geatherynge of golde in the golde  
 myne of Dariena, as I was aduertised of late: and with these  
 two quiet and peaceable thinges, we will make an ende of the  
 tragicall affayres of the Ocean, and therewith byd your holy-  
 nesse farewell. So it is therfore, that *Andreas Moralis* the pilot,  
 and *Oniedus* (of whom wee haue made mention before) repay-  
 red to mee, at my house in the towne of *Patrice*. As we met  
 thus togeather, there arose a contention betweene them two, as  
 concernynge this course of the Ocean. They both agree, that these  
 landes and regions partecpnyng to the dominion of Castile, doe  
 with one continual tract & perpetual bond, embrace as one whole  
 firme lande or continent, all the mayne lande lyng on the North  
 side of *Cuba*, & the other Ilands, being also Northwest both from  
*Cuba* & *Hispaniola*: Yet as touching the course of the water, they  
 vary in opinion. For *Andreas* wil that this violent course of wa-  
 ter be receiued in the lappe of the supposed continent, which ben-  
 deth so much, and extendeth so farre towarde the North, as wee  
 haue sayde: and that by the object or resistance of the lande, so  
 bending and crookynge, the water shoulde as it were rebounde  
 in compasse, and by force thereof bee driuen about the North  
 syde of *Cuba*, and the other Ilands, excluded without y circle cal-  
 led *Tropicus Cancr*, where the largenes of y sea may receiue the  
 waters falling from the narrow streames, & therby repesse that  
 inordinate course, by reason that the sea is there very large and  
 great. I can compare his meaning to nothing moze aptely, then  
 to the swyft streame commynge forth of a myll, and falling into  
 the myll poole: For in all such places where waters rume with  
 a violent fall through narrowe chanelles, and are then receyued  
 in large pooles, they are sorelyly disparced, and their violence  
 broken: So that whereas before they seemed of such force as

Later opinion  
 of the swyft  
 course of the  
 Ocean toward  
 the West.

The continen  
 of firme lande

¶ II.

to

Eden. The decades.  
 Bancroft Library.

307



le brages  
Diezuo  
lonus.

he biage  
out the new  
ids to Spain

The contrary  
course of wa  
ters.

to orient bowe all thinges beyng in theyr way: It can not they  
be percepued which way they runne. The Admirall him selfe  
*Diezuo Colonis*, sonne and heyre to *Christiphorus Colonis*, the  
fyrst synder of these landes (who had nowe in comynge and go-  
ing, foure tymes passed throughe these seas) being demaunded of  
me what he founde or percepued in saylyng too and fro: answered,  
that there was muche difficultie in returnyng the same way  
by the which they goe. But whereas they fyrst take the way by  
the mayne sea toward the North, before they directe theyr  
course to *Spain*, he sayth that in that tract hee felt the shyppe  
sometymes a lytle dyuen backe by the contrary course of the  
water: Yet supposeth that this chaunceth onely by the ordinary  
flowyng and reflowyng of the sea, and the same not to bee enforced  
by the circumflection or course of the water, reboundyng in  
compassse as wee haue sayde: But thinketh rather, that this  
mayne lande or supposed continēt, should somewhere bee open:  
and that the sayde open place, should bee as it were a gate,  
entrie, or streight, dyuiding the North partes of that lande  
from the South, by the which also the Ocean runnyng toward  
the West, may by the rotation or impulsion of the heauens, bee  
dyuen about the whole earth. *Ouiedus* agreeth with *Andreas  
Moralis* as touchyng the continuall adherence and closenesse of  
the sayde continēt: Yet neyther that the waters should so beate  
agaynst the bendyng backe of the West lande, or bee in such sort  
repulled and dyuen into the mayne sea: But sayth, that he hath  
diligently considered, that the waters runne from the deepest and  
myddest of the mayne sea, toward the West: Also, that saylyng  
nere vnto the shore with small vessels, hee founde the same wa-  
ters to returne againe toward the East, so that in the same place  
they runne togeather with contrary course, as we oftentimes see  
the lyke to chaunce in ryuers, where by the object of the bankes,  
dyuers whirlepooles and turnynges arysē in the water. By rea-  
son wherof, if any chaffe, strawe, wood, or any other thyng of  
lyght substance be cast in any such places in ryuers, it foloweth,  
that all suche as runne with the water in the myddest of the cha-  
nell, proceede well forwarde, but suche as fall into the bendyng  
gulles and indented margentes of the crooked bankes, are  
carped ouerthwart the chanel, and so wander about vntill they





they meete with the full and directe course of the ryuer. Thus haue we made you partener of suche thinges as they haue giuen vs, and written their dyuerse opinions: We will then giue more certayne reason, when more certayne trueth shalbe knowne. We must in the meane tyme leane to opinions, untill the day come appointed of God to reueale this secreete of nature, with the perfect knowledge of the pointe of the pole starre. Haupng sayde thus muche of the course of the Ocean, a bryefe declaration of the golde mynes of *Dariena*, shall close vp our Decades, and make an ende of our trauayles. Wee haue sayde, that niene myles distant from *Dariena*, are the sydes of the hylles and the dyke playyses in the whiche golde is geathered, both on the dyke lande, and also on the bankes, and in the chanelles of ryuers. Therefore to all suche as are wylling to geather golde, there is of ordinarie custome appointed to euery man by the suruysers of the mynes, a square plotte of grounde, conteynng twelue pases, at the arbitrement of the chooser, so that it be not grounde already occupied, or left of other. The portion of grounde being thus cholen (as it were assigned of the augures to buylde a temple) they inclose their slaues within the same, whose helpe the Christians vse in tpyllyng of their grounde, and geathering of golde, as we haue sayde. These places appointed vnto them, they keepe as long as them lyst: and if they perceyue tokens of litle golde, they requyre an other plot of grounde of twelue pases to be assigned them, leauing the first in common: And this is thorder which the Spaniardes inhabiting *Dariena* obserue in geathering of golde. I suppose also, that they vse the lyke order in other places: Howbeit, I haue not yet enquired so farre. It hath been proued, that these twelue pases of grounde, haue yelded to their choosers the summe of fourescore Castellanyes of golde. And thus leade they theyr lyues in fulfilling the holy hunger of golde. But the more they spyl their handes with syndyng, the more increaseth theyr couetous desyre. The more woodde is layde to the fyre, the more furiously rageth the flame. Unsa- riable couetousnesse is no more diminished with increase of ry- chesse, then is the drynesse of the drysphe satysfied with drynke. I let passe many thinges, whereof I intende to wyte more largely in tyme comement, if I shall in the meane season be-  
 derstaude

The point of  
the pole starre.

The golde  
mynes of *Dariena*, and the  
maner of geat-  
thering golde.

Our inclosers  
would leaue no  
such comement

*Auri sacra Fa-  
mes.*

The drypse of  
couetousnesse.



## Of the west Indies

bestande these to bee acceptable vnto your holynesse: my dutie and obseruance to whose auctoritie, hath caused mee the gladlier to take this labour in hande. The prouidence of the eternall creatour of all thinges, graunt your holynesse many prosperous peeres.

Here endeth the three booke of  
the Decades.

## Of Cuba, Hispaniola, and other Ilands

in the V West Indies seas: and of the maners  
of the inhabitauntes of  
the same,

Booke Decade  
3. Libr. 10.



Cities fortified  
with walles.

The Ilande of  
Cuba or Fernandina.

Haue partlye declared before in my Decades, howe certayne fugitiues which came out of the large West landes, arriued in the confines of Dariena, and howe that maruelling at the booke of our men, they declared that they sometime dwelt in regions whose inhabitantes vsed such instruments, & were ruled by politike lawes: Also that they had cities fortified with walles, and faire pallaces, with streates well paved, & common places whither marchauntes resorte, as to the burse or streate: These landes, our men haue now founde. Therefore who were thaurops hereof, or what successe they had herein, who so desireth to knowe, with the conditions of straunge regions, and the maners of the people, let him giue diligent attendaunce to suche thinges as folow. Of the Ilande of Cuba (now called Fernandina, lying next vnto Hispaniola on the West syde, and yet somewhat so bending toward the North, that the circle called Tropicus Canceri diuident it in the myddest, whereas Hispaniola is distant from the Tropike, and declining certayne degrees toward the Equinoctiall line) we haue spoken somewhat before. In this Iland of Fernandina, there are now sixe townes erected, wherof the chiefe is named Sanctiägo, of S. James, the patrone of the Spaniards. In this, there is natieue gold found, both in y<sup>e</sup> mountaines

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.





and ryuers : by reason wherof they are dayly occupied in greather  
ring & digging the same. But shortly after that I had finished my  
sayd booke, thre Spaniards þ were the most auncient citizens  
of Cuba, as Franciscus Fernandes of Corduba, Lupus Ocho, & Christo-  
phorus Morantes, determined to seeke new lands, as the myndes  
of the Spaniards are euer inquiēt & giuen to attempt great en-  
terpryses. They furnished, at their owne charges, thre of those  
shippes which they call Carauels, and hauing first lycence of Di-  
egus Velasquen the gouernour of the Ilande, they departed with a  
hundred and ten men from the West angle of Cuba: For this an-  
gle is most commodious to relieue shippes, & to make prouision  
for freshe water & fuell. Thus they sayled continually sixe dayes  
and a halfe betwene the west & the South, contented onely with  
the sight of the heauen & the water, during which tyme, they sup-  
pose that they sayled not past threescore and sixe myles: For they  
lay at anker all nyght, wheresoeuer the falling of the Sunne  
tooke the day lyght from them, least by wanderyng in vnknown  
seas, they myght chaunce to bee cast vppon rockes or sandes:  
But at the length they chaunced vppon a great Ilande, named  
Iucatana, whose beginning inhabitants call Eccampi. Our  
men went to the citie, standyng on the sea syde, the which, for the  
bygnesse thereof, they named Cayrus, or Aleair, inhabitants  
wherof entertained them very friendly. When they were entred  
into the citie, they marueled to beholde the houses buylded lyke  
Towres, magnificall temples, streates well paved, and great ex-  
ercise of bying and sellyng by exchaunge of ware for ware. Their  
houses are either built of stone, or of bricke and lime, and artifici-  
ally wrought. To the first porches of the houses, and first habi-  
tations, they ascend by ten or twelue staires: they are couered ei-  
ther with tyles, slates, reades, or stalkes of certayne hearbes,  
they gratified the one the other with mutuall gyftes. The Bar-  
barians gaue our men many brooches and ieweltes of golde,  
very sayre, and of cunnyng workemanship: our men recom-  
pensed them with vestures of lyke and wooll, counterseyte  
stones, of coloured glasse and chrystall, Hawkes belles of la-  
ton, and suche other rewardes, whiche they greatly esteemed for  
the straungenesse of the same: they set nought by looking  
glasses, because they haue certayne stones muche byghter.

The Spaniards of Cuba attempt new vpages.

The West angle of Cuba.

Note.

The Ilande of Iucatana. A great citie well buylded.

Temples.

Humane prodigie.

Cunnyng artificers.

¶.iii.

This

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.



apparellled  
people.

circumcised  
Idolaters.

Campechium.  
towne of  
foure thousand  
houses.

This nation is apparellled after a thousande fashions, with be-  
stures made of gossampyne cotton or bombage, of dyuers co-  
lours. The women are covered from the girdle to the heele, ha-  
uyng dyuers fashions of bailes about their heades and bycles,  
with great cautell least any part of their legges or feete be seene:  
they resorte muche to their temples, vnto the whiche the chiefe  
rulers haue the wayes paved from their owne houses: they are  
Idolatours, and circumcised, they occupie their maner of ex-  
chaunging with muche fidelitie: they vse to adourne the heares  
of their heades. Being demaunded by thinperpetours, of whom  
they recepued theyr circumcision: they answered, that there once  
passed an exceedyng sayre man by their coastes, who left them  
that in token to remember him. Other say, that a man bright-  
ter then the Sunne, went among them, and executed that of-  
fyce: but there is no certayntie heereof. When our men had  
remayned there certayne dayes, they seemed to bee molestous to  
thinhabitanes, accordyng to the common saying, The lon-  
ger a ghest tarpyeth, the worse is his entertaynement: The which  
thyng our men perceyuyng, they made the more hast away. Be-  
ing therefore prouided of all thinges necessary, they tooke theyr  
viage directly towarde the West, by the prouince which thinha-  
bitaunces call *Comi*, and *Maia*. They ouerpasse these regi-  
ons, takyng onely freshe water and fuell in the same. The Bar-  
barians, both men, women, and chyldren, flocked to the sea syde,  
astonyshed greatly to beholde the huge bygnesse of the shippes.  
Our men marueyled in maner no lesse to view their buyldinges,  
and especially their temples situate neare vnto the sea, and erec-  
ted after the maner of townes. Thus at the length hauyng say-  
led about a hundred and ten myles, they thought it good to lay  
Anker in a prouince named *Campechium*, whose chiefe towne  
consisteth of thre thousande houses. Thinhabitanes came swim-  
myng to the shippes, marueplyng exceedingly at the maner of  
saylyng, and at the sayles and other tackelynges: But when they  
hearde the thunder of the gunnes, sawe the smoke, and smelte  
the sauour of brimstone and fyre, they supposed that thunderbolts  
and lyghtnynges had been sent from God. The kyng recey-  
ued our men honourably, and brought them into his pallace:  
where hee feasted them well, after his maner. They are accu-  
med





Plentie of  
beastes and  
foules.

med to eate fleshe, and haue great plentie of beastes and foules, as Peacokes, and other, whiche they francke and feede in theyr houses: also dyuers kyndes of wylde foules of the mountaynes, wooddes, and waters: lyke wylde Partriches, Quailles, Turtle doones, Duckes, and Geese. Of beastes, they haue Conies, Woolues, Lions, Tigers, Foxes, wylde Boozes, Hartes, and Hares. After this banquet, the kyng with his trayne and samplie brought our men into a hyde crosse way, where many streates do meete: In this, they shewed them as it were a great and high alter, buylded soute square of marble, compacte togeather partly with the tough cleve of Babilon called Bitumen, and partly with small stones, it had on euery syde foure flayes: Upon the altare was an Image of a man made of marble, and fast by it the images of two beastes of unknowen shape, which seemed as though they woulde with yanyng mouth haue toyne in sinder the belly of the mans Image. On the other syde stoode a great Serpent, compact of the sayde tough cleve and small stones: This Serpent beyng in length .xlvii. foote, and of the bygnesse of a large Oxe, seemed to deuour a Lion of marble, and was al besparyled with freshe blood. Harde by the altare, were three postes fastned in the grounde, the which three other trauesed, and were susteyned with stones. In this place offenders were put to death, in token wherof they sawe innumerable arrowes stayned with blood, some scattered, some lying on heapes, & some broken: also a great number of mens bones, lying in a court or yerde neere vnto this funestall place, their houses are here also buylded of lyme and stone: They named this kyng *Lazarus*, because they arriued at this lande on saint *Lazarus* day. Departing from hence, and directing their course stil toward the West, for the space of .xv. myles, they came to a prouince named *Aquanil*, whose chiefe towne is called *Mosco*, and the king therof *Cupoton*. He behelde our men with a frowwarde countenaunce, and sought occasion to do the some priuy mischiefe, while they sought for freshe water: For he made signes vnto them, that on the further syde of the next hyl they shoulde fynde springes of water, entrebding to haue assailed them in that narowe passage: But by the colouring of theyr forheades (as they are accustomed in theyr warres) and by the bearing of theyr bowes & other weapons, our men

Their Idoles  
and Idolatry.

Houses of lyme  
and stone.

The prouince  
*Aquanil*.  
*Mosco*.



The Spaniards are put to flight, and many slayne.

An other expedition.

The Ilande of Cozumella. Sweete savours. A fruitfull Ilande.

Towres and temples.

men perceyued theyr wylnes, and refused to go any further: Yet a thousande of the Barbarians assailed them vnwares, and vnprepared: by reason whereof, they were put to flight, and dyuers of them slayne in the chace. Many that fledde towarde the shypes, were entangled in the mudde and marshes neere vnto the shoze: Twentie and two were slayne with arrowes, and the residue for the most part wounded. *Franciscus Fernandes* the gouernour of the nauie, receyued in this conflict three and thirtie woundes, and in maner none escaped without hurt: If they had gone to the hylls whiche were appoynted them, they had ben slaine euery man. They therfore that escaped, returned to the Ilande of *Fernardina*, from whence they came, where they were receyued of theyr felowes with heaute cheare. But when *Diegus Velasquen* the gouernour of the Ilande, had intelligence hereof, he immediately furnyshed a newe nauie of foure Carauelles, with three hundred men: Of this nauie he appointed *Iohn Grisalua*, his nephue, to be h gouernour, & assigned for vnder captaynes, *Alphons Auila*, *Frances Montegio*, and *Peter Aluaredo*: For the pylot he assigned *Antonie Alamino*, who had the regiment of the fyrst nauie. They attempted the same viage agayne, but declined somewhat more towarde the South, about threescore and tenne myles. Before they sawe any lande, they espyed a towne a farre of, by the viewe whereof, they came to an Ilande named *Cozumella*, from the whiche they smelt sweete savours proceeding with the wynde, before they approached to the lande by the space of three myles. They founde the Ilande to be xlv. myles in circuitie, it is playne, and of marvelous fruitfull soyle, there is also golde in it, but it is not engendred there, but brought thither from other regions: It aboundeth with hony, frutes, and hearbes, and hath also great plentie of foules, and foure footed beastes. Theyr order and maner of lyping, is in all thynges lyke vnto theyrs of *Iucatana*: lykewyle theyr houses, temples, streates, and apparell. In many of theyr houses, are great poastes of marble, after the maner of our buyldyng. They founde there, the foundations of certayne olde towres ruinate, and one especially with .xviii. staires ascendyng to it, after the maner of solenne temples. They marueled greatly at our shypes and maner of saylyng. At the fyrst, they woulde admit no straungers;

Salem



gers: but shortly after, receiued them gentylve. Theyr chesse  
 ruler (whom our men supposed to bee a priest) led them by to  
 the toppe of the towre, where they erected a banner, and addicted  
 the Ilande to the dominion of the kyng of Castyle, namyng it  
*Santa Cruz*, because they entred into the same in the nones of  
 Maye, being then the feast of the holpe crosse. They saye that it  
 was called *Cozumella*, of kyng *Cozumellans*, whose auncestours  
 were the fyrst that inhabited the Ilande. In the towre they found  
 many chambers furnished with Images, made both of earth  
 and marble to the similitude of Beares: these they cal vpon with  
 a howling and lamentable songue, perfuming them with sweete  
 odours, and otherwysle honouring them as theyr domesticall  
 goddes: they are also circumcised. The kyng was in fayre ap-  
 parell, made of gossampine cotton, curiously wrought: he was  
 lame on the one foote, by reason that as he once exercised hym  
 selfe in swymmyng, a deuouryng fysh called *Tuberon*, byt of all  
 the toes of one of his feete: he entreated our men very frendly,  
 and made them great cheare. After they had been heere thre  
 dayes, they departed: and saylyng styl towards the West, they  
 espyed great mountaynes a farre of, but as they drew neare,  
 they percepued it to be the Ilande of *Iucatana*, being distant  
 from *Cozumella* only fyue myles. Directyng therfore theyr  
 course towards the south syde of *Iucatana*, they compassed it on  
 that syde which lyeth nearest to be supposed continent: yet coulde  
 they not saile round about it, by reason of the multitude of rocks,  
 shallowe places, and shelves of sande. Then *Alaminus* the pilot  
 turned his sayles to the North syde, whereof he had better know-  
 ledge. Thus at the length, they came to the towne *Campechium*,  
 and kyng *Lazarus*, with whom they had been that attempted  
 the first voyage the yere before. At the fyrst, they were gentylve  
 receiued, and required to resorte to the towne: but shortly after,  
 they repented that they had bydden them, and therupon willed  
 them to stay about a stoncs cast from the towne, and to proceede  
 no further. When our men desired that they myght make pro-  
 uision for freshe water before theyr departure, they assigned them  
 to a certayne well whiche they had left behynde them, declaring  
 further, that it shoulde be lawfull for them to take water there,  
 or els no where. Our men rested that myght in the feilde  
 adioynyng

*Cozumella* na-  
 med *Santa*  
*Cruz*,

*Idols* like  
*Beares*,

*Idolatry*.

*Gentle* people.

*Iucatana* but  
 fyue myles  
 from *Cozumella*.

The *Barba-*  
*rians* make  
 resistance.



adjoining to the well: the whiche thing the Barbarians suspecting, assembled an army of three thousand men, and encamped not farre from them. Both partes passed a way the nyght without sleepe: they fearyng lest our men shoulde breake into the towne: and our men, lest the Barbarians shoulde invade them sodenly, on the one part with Trumpettes, and on the other syde with the noyse of Tymbrels, kept them still wakyng that were disposed to sleepe. At the spyng of the day, the Barbarians approached to our mens campe, and called for the interpreters of *Cuba*, whose language is much agreable vnto theirs. They had deuised to lyght a Torche of franckensence, and to place the same betweene both the armies, to the intent that yf our men dyd not depart before the Torche were consumed, to stand to theyr peryll. The Torche was wasted, and the matter came to hand strokes. They slue only one of our men with an arrowe, because his Target failed him: but many were wounded. After this conflict, our men resorted to theyr ordinaunce, whiche they had planted neere vnto the wel. When they had discharged certayne peeces, the Barbarians fled backe into the towne, and our men were of fierse and greedie courage to haue pursued them, but that *Grisalua* the gouernour would not suffer them. From thence they proceeded to the last ende of *Iucatana*, which they founde to reach more then two hundred myles from the East to the West. Here they founde a commodious haue, and named it *Portus desideratus*. From hence they sailed to other landes, & came to the region next to *Iucatana* Westward, which they doubt whether it be an Island, or part of the fyne lande, but thinke it rather to be annext to y<sup>e</sup> continēt: in this there is a gulfe, whiche they suppose to be incompassed with both the landes: but of this there is no certentie. The inhabitants call this region *Caluacam*, or otherwile *Oloan*. They found here also a great river, whiche by his violent course and fall, driueth freshe water two myles into the sea: this they called *Grisalua*, after the name of the gouernour. The Barbarians marueplyng at the huge greatnesse and mouing of our shypps, came swarmyng on the bankes of both sydes the river, to the number of fyre thousande men, armed with targettes and best plates of golde, bowes and arrowes, brode swordes of heauie wood, and long tauelyng har-

ned

A conflict.

The length of  
Iucatana.The region of  
Caluacam, or  
Oloan.The river  
Grisalua.Targettes and  
best plates of  
golde.Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.





ned at the endes with fyre . Thus standyng in battayle raze  
 to defende theyr coastes , and with proude countenaunces for-  
 byddyng our men to come alande , both parties watched all  
 that nyght in armes . In the dawne of theyr dape , our men es-  
 pyed about a hundred Canoas (whiche we haue sayde to bee  
 theyr boates ) full of armed men . Here also , the language of  
 chinterpretours of Cuba agreed well penough with theirs .  
 When they had admitted the peace profered them by chinter-  
 pretours , al the Canoas staid , except one which approached to-  
 warde the shippes . A certayne ruler that was in this Canoa , de-  
 maunded of our men what they sought in other mens landes .  
 They answered , Gold , and that for permutacion of other ware ,  
 and not of gift , or violently . The Canoa returned , and the ruler  
 certified the king hereof , who came gladly to the shippes . When  
 he had saluted the gouernor , he called his chamberlaine vnto him ,  
 commaundyng hym to byng his armur , and other ornaments  
 of gold , wherewith he armed *Grisalua* from the toppe of the head ,  
 to the sole of the foote : insomuche that what so euer any man of  
 armes , armed at all partes , is among vs accustomed to weare of  
 Iron or Steele when he commeth into the fildes , all such kynde of  
 furnitures made of golde , and wrought with wonderfull art , the  
 kyng gaue to the gouernour . He recompensed hym with ves-  
 tures of sycke , cloth , lymen , and other of our thynges . In the  
 begynnyng of this *Lucatana* , when they sayled to *Cozumella* , they  
 chaunced vpon a Canoa of fishermen , to the number of nene , sysh-  
 yng with hookes of golde : they tooke them all prysoners . One  
 of them was knowen to this kyng , who promysed the day folow-  
 yng , to send the gouernour as much gold for his ransome , as the  
 man hym selfe waighed . But the gouernour denied that he could  
 releafe hym , without the consent of his felowes , and therefore  
 kept hym styll , to proue what he coulde further knowe of hym .  
 Departyng from hence , and saylyng styll westwarde , they  
 foinde a great gulf , in the which three small Ilandes were situ-  
 ate : Of these , they went to the hyggest . But oh abhominable  
 crueltie , oh most corrupted myndes of men , and diuylslike im-  
 pietie . Let euery goodly man close y mouth of his storvake , lest he  
 be disturbed . They offer young chyldren of both kyndes to their  
 Idoles of marble & eathe . Among their Idoles of marble , there  
 standeth

Armur of gold.

Expert artificis  
cers.Fishhookes  
of golde.The Ilandes  
of Sacrifice.Chyldren sacri-  
ficed to Idols.  
Their Idoles  
of marble.Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.



standeth a Lion, hauing a hole through the necke, into the  
 whiche they poure the blood of the miserable sacrifice, that it  
 may from thence runne downe into a syncke of marble. Let  
 vs now declare with what ceremonies they sacrifice the blood  
 of these poore wretches. They cut not theyr throates, but open  
 the very bestes of these feeble soules, and take out theyr hartes  
 yet panting, with the hot blood whereof, they annoynt the  
 lippes of theyr Idoles, and suffer the residue to fall into the  
 syncke: This doone, they burne the harte and bowels, sup-  
 posing the smoke thereof to be acceptable to theyr goddes. Of  
 theyr Idoles, one is made to the shape of a man, bowing  
 downe his head, and looking toward the syncke of blood, as  
 it were acceptyng the offeryng of the slayne sacrifice. They  
 eate the fleshe of the armes, thyghes, and legges, especially  
 when they sacrifice an enimie taken in the warres. They founde  
 a streame of consealed blood, as though it had runne from a bo-  
 chery. For this mischeuous purpose, they bring these wretches  
 from the next Ilandes. They sawe also innumerable heades, and  
 trunks of bodies thus mangled, besyde many other yet remai-  
 nyng whole, and couered with certayne mattes. Al the tractes of  
 these regions abound with gold and pretious stones. One of our  
 men wandryng in the Ilande, chaunced to fynde two water  
 pottes of alabaster, artificially wrought, and full of litle stones  
 of dyuers colours. They say also that they founde a stone of the  
 value of two thousande Castellans of golde, which they sent to the  
 gouernour. This Iland they named the Iland of sacrifice. Their  
 habitantes are circumcised. There are also other Ilands situate  
 about this Coluacana, or Galuacam, the which are inhabited on-  
 ly with women, lyuing without the companie of men, after the  
 maner of the Amazones. But they that ponder the matter more  
 fully, thinke them rather to be certayne women whiche haue  
 vowed chastitie, and professed a solitarie life, as the Nunnes do  
 with vs, or as the virgins called *Vestales*, or *Bona Dea*, were ac-  
 customed to do among the gentiles in olde tyme. At certayne  
 tymes of the yere, men of the other Ilandes resorte vnto them,  
 not for thynce of generation, but moued with pittie, to  
 helpe them to dress their gardens, and till theyr grounde. The  
 reporte goeth lykewyse, that there are other Ilandes of cor-  
 rupt

Golde and pre-  
 cious stones.

A stone of  
 great price.

Ilandes of  
 women.





rupt women, to whom men resort for carnall copulation, and that they cut of one of the pappes of theyr women children, lest it shoulde hynder theyr shootyng: also that they keepe only the women children, and send away the men children. Our men therefore dyewe neare to the shore of Coluacana, where they quietly exercised marchandises with thinhabitanes. The king gave them a great Pot of golde: also braselettres, chaynes, brooches, with many other iewels, and all of golde. Our men agayne on the other part satisfied hym with such stuffe as they had done other before. Here would they gladly haue planted a new colonie or habitation, but that the gouernour woulde not permit them, whereat they grudged not a litle. The houses and other edifices of this prouince, are builded lyke vnto Towres. It hath also fyftee great towres in it. Of these they asseyme, that they haue seene some consistyng of more then twentie thousand houses, not ioyning togeather, but disseuered with courtes and gardens. They haue also certayne large market places, encompassed with walles, and streates wel paved: likewise fornaeces & ouens, made of lime and bricke: furthermore al sortes of handie craftes men, and very cunning artificers. This kynges name was Potanchanus, and the region is called Palmaria. The towne where the kyng keepeth his court, conteyneth .xv. thousand houses. When they receyue any straungers, & make a league of frendship with them, they are accustomed with a knyfe made of a sharp stone to let them selues blood in the tongue, hande, arme, or some other part of the bodie, and this euen in the syght of them whom they admit to frendship, in token that they are redy to shed theyr blood in theyr frendes causes. Theyr priestes professe a vertuous lyfe, and lyue vnnaried. What it is to haue docto in women, no man knoweth before he be married. Fornication and adulterie (which seldom chaunceth among them) they count abhominacion. The women are of marueilous chastitie. Every noble man, after that he haue had one wife, may haue as many concubines as hym lyketh: but a married woman taken in adulterie, is solde of her husband, but this onely to the prince, at whose handes it shal be lawfull for her kynnsfolke to redeme her. It is not lawfull for suche as are not married, to sit at the same table with them that are married, or to eate of the same dyshe, or drinke of the same cup.

Golde.

Houses lyke  
Towres.  
xv. great  
townes in the  
prouince of  
Coluacana.  
& ouens of .xx.  
thousand  
houses.

The region of  
Palmaria.

A token of  
frendshipp.

Priestes.

Chastitie.

The punish-  
ment of adu-  
lerie.

Marriage is  
honoured.

In



## Of the west Indies

**Fasting.**

**King Quau-  
bus.**

**Idoles, Jewels  
and riches of  
golde.**

**Gold in moun-  
taines and ri-  
uers.**

**Their manner  
of gathering  
golde.**

**Sweete sa-  
uours.**

In the moneth of August and September, they abſteyne. *xxx.* dayes, not onely from fleſhe, whereof they haue great plenty, but alſo from ſpythe, and all other thynges that lyue by blood, and during theſe dayes, lyue onely with hearbes and fruites. They recken twentie dayes to the moneth, and twentie monethes to the yeere. Our men conſumed certayne dayes heere very pleaſantly. When they departed, coaſting ſtil by the ſame ſhoare, they came to an other kyng, whom they named *Onandus*. When he had intelligence that our men deſired gold, he brought forth cer- taine plats of molten gold. But when the gouernour ſignified vnto hym by the interpreters, that he deſired great plenty of that metall, the day folowing he brought him a mans image of gold, being a cubite in length: alſo a ſonne of golde, and an Idole of one of his domeſtical gods, of curious woodmanſhip: likewiſe garlandes of ſtones of ſundry colours, with many beſt plates, brooches, and other kyndes of ornaments, and all of golde. He gaue hym furthermoze abundaunce of delicate meates, well ſalted, and powdred with ſpices. When he had required our men to come alande, he commaunded his ſeruauntes with all ſpede to prepare a great multitude of breaunches of trees, and to wayte vppon our men to his paſſage. As they went thus in order, ſome behynde, and ſome before, on both ſydes, they ſeemed ſo to ſhadow our men with bowes, as though they had gone in a continuall arbour. The kyng hym ſelfe hauping a ſcepter in his hande, dyd ſet them in theyr arraye, and ſome tyme ſtryke ſuche as were negligent in bearyng theyr bowes. They thewed them ſelues obedient in all thynges, and with graue countenance humbled them ſelues to receyue his ſtrypes. When he was demaunded where he had ſuche plenty of golde: he paynted with his ſpynger to the next mountaynes, and to the ri- uers deſcending from the ſame. They are ſo accuſtomed to the ri- uers, and exerciſed in ſwimming, that it is all one to them to lyue in the water and on the lande. When they deſire to geather golde, they plunge them ſelues in the riuers, and bying from the bottome thereof both theyr handes full of ſande, whiche ſpying from hande to hande, they geather out the graynes of golde. And by this meanes in the ſpace of two houres, they fill a reede as hygge as a mans ſpynger. Of the ſweete ſauours





Traitors of these landes, many thinges might be spoken, the which  
 bycause they make rather to the feminatyng of the myndes of  
 men, then for any necessary purpose, I haue thought best to o-  
 mit them. The kyng also gaue the gouernour a young virgine,  
 of twelue yeeres of age, adourned with ryche and saye iewelless.  
 Of the stones whiche hee had of this kyng, one was valued at  
 two thousande Castellanes of golde. Thus at the length they  
 departed from this kyng, laden with golde and precious stones.  
*Grisalua* the gouernour, sent one of the Carauelles to his vncle  
*Diego Velasquen*, gouernour of the Ilande of *Cuba*, with messen-  
 gers to deliuer him the golde, iewelless, and other ornayments,  
 the residue in the meane tyme styll folowed the tracte towarde  
 the West. One of them in the whiche *Frauncis Montegius*  
 the vnder gouernour was carped sayled harde by the shore,  
 and the other two kepte aloofe within prospecte of the lande.  
 The inhabitants of these coastes also, no lesse maruelling  
 at the shippes then dyd the other, came with twelue Canoas  
 to *Montegius*, desyryng him by thinterpretours to come a-  
 lande, promysyng in the name of theyr kyng, that hee shoulde  
 bee honourably entertayned. But *Montegius* answered, that  
 hee coulde not assent to theyr request, bycause his compani-  
 ons were so farre from him: Yet dyd hee gyue them certayne  
 of our thinges, straunge vnto them, and thanks for their gen-  
 tlenesse. Shortly after, espying a great towne, they directed  
 their course thither. The inhabitants prohibyted them to come  
 a lande, and came forth agaynst them with bowes and quiers  
 full of arrowes, broad swoordes made of heauy wood, and Iau-  
 lins hardned at the ende with fyre. They shot at our men a farre  
 of, and our men discharged certayne peeces of ordinaunce a-  
 gainst them. The Barbarians astonished at the noyse of the gun-  
 nes fled amayne, and desyred peace. Here our mens vitayles be-  
 gan to fayle them, and theyr shippes were brooked with long  
 biages. Hapnyng therefore founde and done these thinges  
 whereof wee haue spoken, *Grisalua* returned to the Ilande of  
*Fernandina* well contented, but so were not his companions. We  
 muste nowe diuerse somewhat from this matter, and speake of  
 an other nauigation: and from thence will wee retorne to these  
 landes whiche our men haue founde. So it is therefore, that

A stone of  
great price.

Other biages  
from Cuba or  
Fernandina.

P.i.

Diegus

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.



## Of the west Indies

**Diegus Velasquez**, the gouernour of the Ilande of *Fernandina*, about the same tyme that he had sent forth this nauie of foure Carauelles, he prepared an other nauigation of onely one Carauell, and one byggantine, with fourtie and fyue men. These exercised violent handes against thynhabitauntes of those regions where they arryued, thynkynge that they myght forceably drawe them to the dyggyng of golde, bycause they were *Cassranite* Idolaters and circuncised. There are at the sea syde not farre from the supposed continent, many litle Ilandes, of most fortunate and fruitefull soyle, whereof thre are thus named, *Guanapan*, *Guan-guan*, and *Quitilla*. Out of one of these (which they named *Sancta Marina*) they violently carped away thre hundred men & women, which they thrust into the Carauell, and returned immediately to *Fernandina*, leauynge the byggantine with .xv. of theyr felowes, to thynke to hunt for more men. The haue where the Carauell first arryued, is called *Carenas*, beyng distant from the angle of *Cuba*, and the chiefe citie of *Sanctiago*, two hundred and fiftie myles: For this Ilande of *Cuba*, is very long, reachyng in length from the East to the West, and situate directly vnder the circle called *Tropicus Canceri*, as we haue sayd before. Nowe shall you heare howe fortune sought the reuenge of these poore wretches. Therfore as their keepers went aland, and few remained in the Carauell, they perceiuing occasion ministred whereby they myght recouer their libertie, sodainly snatched by our mens weapons, and slue sixe of them which yet remained in the Carauell, whyle the residue leapt into the sea. And by this meanes the Barbarians possessed the Carauell whiche they had soone learned to rule, and thus returned to their owne countreys. But they sayled first to the next Ilande, where they burnt the Carauell, and carped away the weapons with them. From hence they conueyed them selues to their owne countreys with the Canoas of this Iland. Here in lyke maner they pryncipally assailed them that were left with the byggantine, and slue many of them also: The residue that escaped, fledde to the byggantine, where they bewapled theyr felowes deathes, and counted theyr owne escape a victorie. On the shore not farre from the place where they suffered this misfortune, there is a tree, in the toppe whereof they set vp a crosse, and granded this inscription in the barkes of the

Spann Ilands  
nauene Cuba  
at the tyme  
write.

Sanctiago the  
chiefe citie of  
Cuba.

The Barbari-  
ans stele the  
Spaniards  
with theyr  
own weapons

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.

322





the tree, *Vannus Aldarieci*. There is a ryuer named *Darien*, on the banke whereof standeth the chiefe citie of the supposed continent. The Gouvernour therefore haupng intelligence beereof, sent with all spede two shippes of warre well furnished, to the ayde of them that were left: but they were wyle to late. Yet folowng the biewe of the crosse, they came to the shoze, and red the letters grauen on the tree, but durst not attempt fortune. Thus with all theyr hardie souldiers departyng from hence with dyspayre, they sayled to the nexte Ilande, out of the whiche they carped away by violence spue hundred men and women, supposyng lykewyle that they myght lawfully so doe, bycause they were Idolaters and circumcised: But the lyke chaunce happened vnto them when they landed at *Eernandina*. For the Barbarians, espuyng opportunitie, set vppon the Spanparden in one of the shippes with theyr owne weapons, and slue theyr keepers: the residue that escaped, castyng them selues into the sea, swamme to the nexte *Carauell*, and with theyr felowes assayled the *Carauell* that was taken from them. This conflict was so sharpe, that for the space of foure houres, it was doubtfull whether parte should obteyne the victorie. The Barbarians both men and women fought very fiercely, aswell to recouer their libertie, as also to holde fast the praye which they had gotten: But in fine, the Spanparden had the vpper hande, by reason they were moze experte in handlyng of theyr weapons, & rulyng of their *Carauell*. The Barbarians beyng thus ouercome, leapt into the sea, but the Spanparden tooke them agayne with the shyppe boates. About a hundred of the Barbarians perished, being partly drowned, and partely slayne with the swoorde, and but fewe of the Spanparden. These thinges thus pacified, the residue of the Barbarians were carped to the towne of *Sanctiago*, and condemned to labour in the golde mynes. Shortly after they made out a newe viage to an other of the Ilandes, which lye there about so thicke, that they commonly call the number of them *Archipelagus*, as they in our sea of *Ionicum* are called *Symplegades*. Here our men were cruelly handled, and as many of them as came a lande epyther slayne or wounded. This Ilande they named *Florida*, bycause they arryued there on Easter day, whiche the Spaniards call the flooryng day of the resurrection. They say

The chiefe of the supposed continent.

The Spanparden are slaine agayne with their owne weapons.

The Barbarians are slayne and put to flight.

A multitude of Ilandes. Archipelagus. An other viage

P. II.

also

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.



## Of the west Indies

of Ilandes  
out of Spanie  
a Cuba.

images of  
golds.

masters of  
one.

instruments  
and tooles.

Ilandes like  
into the earth  
Paradise.

In other vpage  
of ten Car-  
rels and foue  
hundred men.

foyles and  
nares.

Fernando  
Cortezus.

also that in this tracte they sawe. xxi. Ilandes, which Colonus had ouerpasse, and the same so to lye about *Hispaniola* and *Cuba*, as though they warded them from the furie of the Ocean. In many of these they founde native golde, of lyke goodnesse to that which is founde in *Granatum*. Their habitauntes also weare many iewelless, and haue many Images of theyr domesticall goddes, made both of golde artificially wrought, and also of wood gylded. *Frauncis Cheregatus* brought one of theyr Idols with him, whereby may bee considered of what wyte and aptnesse they are. It is a marueylous thyng to see what maner of ralers they haue, made of certayne pelowe stones, cleare and transparent lyke vnto crystal, with these they shaue and carue, as though they were made of fyne Steele : When the edges are blunt with long exercise, they sharpen them not with a whetstone, or powder, or any other stone, but temper them onely with water. They haue also a thousande kyndes of instrumentes or tooles, and such other thinges of fyne deuice, which were to long to rehearse. Let vs therefore retorne from whence wee haue digressed, as to *Cozumella*, *Iucatana*, *Coluacana*, or *Olloa*, being all landes lately founde, and so ryche, fruitfull and pleasaunt, that they may in maner bee compared to the earthly Paradise. Therefore, after that it was knowne to our men of howe great moment these tractes were, the Spaniards which inhabited the Ilande of *Cuba*, *Annuñus* being the goatiernour of the Ilande, furnished a new nauie of ten Carauelles, and foue hundred men, with two small brigantines, as it were in the steade of lyght horsemen, or forerunners, whose apde they myght vse as scouts, to search the wayes for daunger of rockes and shalow landes or shelves. They shipte also certayne horses, as fyne stoned horses, and. xxi. mares, apt for the warres. For theyr generall gouernour and Admirall of the nauy, they elected *Fernando Cortezus*, who at ptyme was y chief ruler of the citie of *Sanctiago*. For vnder Capitaynes, they appoynted *Alfons Portucareius*, *Francis Montegius*, *Alfons Auila*, *Aluerrado Spatense*, *Iohn Velasquen*, and *Diegus Ordassus*. They styl folowed the same wynde, from the last angle of *Cuba* toward the West. Assoone as *Francis Fernandes* of *Corduba*, and then *Iohn Grisalus* came within prospecte of the Ilande of *Sacrifices* (whereof wee haue made mention before) sodainly a tempest of contrary





contrary wynde prohibited them to take lande, and drove them  
 backwarde to *Cozumella*, lying on the East syde of *Lucatana*: The Ilande of  
Cozumella.  
 this Ilande hath onely one haven, named sainte Johns porte,  
 and hath in it onely fyve towne: also none other water then in  
 welles and cisternes, because it lacketh ryuers and springes by  
 reason it is playne, conteynyng onely . xlv. myles in circuite.  
 At the comyng of our men, thynhabitantes fledde to the thicke  
 woods, and forooke they towne for feare: Our men entred  
 into theyr houses, where they founde plenty of buttayles, and  
 many ornamente participyng to the furnyshyng of theyr hou-  
 ses, as hangynges and carpettes of dyuers colours, sheetes  
 also of gossampine cotton (whiche they call *Amaccis*) and  
 muche apperell. They haue furthermore innumerable bookes,  
 of the which with many other thinges sent to our newe Empe-  
 rour, wee will speake more largely hereafter. The souldiers  
 wandered about the Ilande, and viewed all thinges diligently,  
 keepyng them selues still in battaile raye, least they myght bee  
 suddenly inuaded. They founde but a fewe of thynhabitantes,  
 and onely one woman in theyr company. By thynterppectours of  
*Cuba*, and other which the Spanyardes tooke first from *Lucatana*,  
 they perswaded the woman to call the kynges that were absent.  
 They came gladly, and made a league of friendship with our  
 men, whereby they were restored to theyr houses, and a great  
 parte of their stuffe. They are circumcised Idolatours, and sacri-  
 fyce children of both kyndes to their *Zemes*, which are the Ima-  
 ges of their familiar and domesticall spirites, whiche they ho-  
 noure as goddes. Carpettes and  
sheetes.  
Innumerable  
bookes.  
 When I enquired of *Alaminus* the pilot, also  
 of *Francis Montegius*, and *Portucarenius*, from whence they had  
 the children they offered in sacrifice: they answered, that they  
 bought them in the Ilandes thereabout, by exchange for golde  
 and other of their trasycke: For in all this so large a space of land,  
 the deuyls the anictie for the desyre of wicked money, hath not  
 yet oppressed thynhabitantes. They say the same also of the I-  
 landes lately founde, whereof two are named *Destam* and *Sestam*,  
 whose inhabitants go naked, and for scarcenesse of children, sacri-  
 fyce dogges, which they nouryshe aswell for that purpose, as also  
 to eat, as wee doe *Cummies*: these dogges are dymme, & can not  
 barke, hauing snoutes lyke vnto *Foxes*. Suche as they destinate  
Circumcised  
Idolaters.  
They sacri-  
fyce Children.  
The Ilandes  
of Destam and  
Sestam.  
The sacrifice of  
dogges.

P.iii.

co

Eden. The decades.  
 Bancroft Library.



## Of the west Indies

Then are soone  
perswaded to  
our religion.

This people  
leaving one  
kinde of Idols  
latte be taught  
another.

An other viage

to eate, they gette while they are whelpes, whereby they were very fat in the space of foure monethes. They reserue all the bytches for increase, and but fewe dogges. Our men diswaded them from these superstitions, declaring howe they were abhominable, and detested of God. They were soone perswaded, and despyed a lawe which they myght folowe. Our men therfore declared vnto them, that there was onely one God, which made heauen and earth, the giuer of all good thinges, being of one incomprehensyble substance, vnder triplicitie of person. Alsoone as they heard these wordes, they broke their *Zemes*, and pared, scraped, and washed the pauements and walles of their temples. Our men gaue them a paynted picture of the blessed virgine, which they placed reuerently in their temple, & about it a crosse, to be honoured in the remembraunce of God and man, and the saluation of mankynde. They erected also an other great crosse of wood in the toppe of the temple, whither they ostentymes resorte togeather to honour the Image of the virgine. Their habitauntes signified by thinterpretours, that in the *Ilande of Iucatana*, not farre from them, there were seuen Christians captiues, which in tyme past were byiuen thither by tempest. The *Ilande of Cozumella*, is onely fyue myles distant from *Iucatana*. The gouernour *Cortesijs* being aduertised hereof, furnished two Carauels with fiftie men, willing them incōtinent to direct their viage thither, & to make search for these mē. They tooke w<sup>th</sup> them iii. interpretours of *Cozumella* (whose lāguage agreeth w<sup>th</sup> theirs) with letters to the Christians if any might be founde. He further declared vnto them, howe goodly a matter they shoulde bying to passe, if they coulde bying away any of them: For hee no wayes doubted but that by their information, he shoulde be fully certified of the commodities of all those tractes, & the manners of their habitauntes. Thus they departed, with commaundement to returne within the space of six dayes. But when they had remayned there now. viii. dayes, & heard no word of their *Cozumellane* interpretours, whom they had sent alande with the message and letters, our men returned to *Cozumella* without them, suspectyng that they were either slaine, or deteyned. And where as the whole nauie was now determined to depart from *Cozumella*, but that they were hyndered by contrary wynde, they sodainly espied towarde the





the west a Canoa conmyng from *Iucatana*, and in it one of the Christian captiues (named *Hieronimus Aquillaris*) who had lyued seuen peeres in that Ilande: With what ioye they embraced the one the other, the chaunce may declare. They were no lesse desirous to leate, then he to tell of the mysfortune which befell to him and his companions. And heere it shall not bee greatly from my purpose, briefly to rehearse howe the thing chaunced. In my *Decades* I haue made mention of a certayne noble man named *Valdiuia*, whom the Spaniardes which inhabited *Darien* in the supposed continent of the gulf of *Praba*, sent to the Island of *Hispaniola* to *Colonus* the Admirall and viceroy, with the residue of the Senate and counsaile there (to whom parteyneth the redresse and ordering of all thinges in these new landes) to signifye vnto them in what extreme necessitie and penurie they lyued. Unhappy *Valdiuia* therefore, takynge this matter in hande in an euill houre, was with a sodeine and violent whirlewynde dyuen vppon certayne quickelandes, in the prospecte of the Ilande of *Lamaica*, lying on the South syde of *Hispaniola* and *Cuba*. These blynde and swallowynge landes, the Spaniardes call *byppers*, and that by good reason, because in them many *shyppes* are entangled, as the *Lisertes* are implicated in the taples of the *byppers*. While the *Carauell* thus wrecched with the water, it was so burst in sunder, that *Valdiuia* with thirtie of his felowes could scarcely with much difficultie discende into the *shyp boate*: where without oyes, and without sayles, they were carped away by the violence of the water. For (as we haue sayd before in our *Decades*) the seas doe runne there continually with a violent course toward the West. They wandered thus, xiii. dayes, not knowing whither they went, nor yet fyndynge any thing to eate. Famine consumed seuen of them, which were cast into the sea to feede the *fyshes*. The residue *lykewyse*, in maner consumed by *famynce*, and fallynge from one calamitie into an other, were dyuen to *Iucatana*, and fell into the handes of a cruell kyng, who sate *Valdiuia* the gouernour, with certayne of his felowes: and when he had byt sacrificed them to his *Zemes*, shortly after hee ate them, with his friendes of that conspiracie. For they eate onely their enemies & straungers, & doe otherwise absteyne from mans fleshe. In this meane tyme, while *Hieronimus Aquillaris*,

*Aquillaris*, vii. peeres captiue in the Ilande of *Iucatana*.

*Valdiuia*.

The shipwrack of *Valdiuia*.

The quicke landes called *byppers*.

The course of the sea toward the West.

*Valdiuia* is sacrificed to *Idoles*.

How *Aquillas* was escaped.

P. liii.

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.



with fyre of his felowes, were referred to be sacrificed the thyrde day, they brake theyr bandes, escaped the handes of that cruell Tyrant, and fledde to an other kyng beyng his enemy, who receyued them, yet onely as bondmen . It is a straunge thyng to heare of the moother of this *Aquillaris* : For as soone as shee hearde that her sonne was fallen into the handes of the nations that ate mans fleshe, shee fell madde incontinent : so that whensoever after, shee sawe any meate roastyng at the fyre, or onely redy spyttered to lape to the fyre, shee ceased not to crye out in this maner, O mee most wretched moother, behold the members of my sonne . But to returne to our purpose, When *Aquillaris* had now receyued the gouernours letter, sent by the *Cozumellane* messengers, hee declared to the kyng his maister (whose name was *Taxmarus*) what was theyr errande thither, and wherefore they were sent : vsyng in the meane tyme many large discourses, in expresseyng the great power and magnificence of theyr kyng, who had of late arryued in those coastes: also of theyr humanitie and gentlenesse towards theyr friendes and such as submitted them selues to them, & againe their rigour and fiercenesse agaynst suche as stubbornly epyther contemned them, or denyed their requestes. With these wordes he brought *Taxmarus* into such feare, that the maister was now fayne to desyre his seruauit so to handle the matter, that they myght quickly enter into his dominion as his friendes, and not as his enemies. *Aquillaris* promised in their behalfe þ they should not onely come in peace, but also to ayde him agaynst his enemies if neede should so require. Therbypon he dismissed *Aquillaris*, & with him thre of his familiers and companions . Thus they syled togeather from *Cozumella* to *Iucatana*, to the ryuer which they had founde before in the fyrst viage thither, by the gouernance of *Alaminus* the pilot. They founde the mouth of the ryuer stopped with sand, as we reade of the ryuer of *Nilus* in *Egypte*, when the wyndes (called *Etesi*) blow in summer, and especially in the canicular dayes . Therefore where as they could not enter into the ryuer with the biggest vesselles (although it be otherwyle apte to receyue great shyppes) the gouernour caused two hundred men to bee set alande with the Brigantines and shyppe boates, wplyng *Aquillaris* to offer peace to the inhabitants . They demaunded

King Taxmarus.

The mouth of a ryuer stopped with sande.





maunded what our men requyred. *Aquillaris* answered, vittayles. There was a longe space of lande by the syde of the towne, whither they wylled them to resort, promysyng to byng them vittayles thither the day folowpyng. Our men went, and they came, accordyng to theyr promise, and brought with them eyght of theyr Hennes, beyng as bygge as Peacocks, of brownysh coloure, and not inferiour to Peacocks in pleasaunt tast. They brought also as muche bread made of *Maizium* (whiche is a grayne not muche vnylike vnto painke) as woulde scarcely serue tenne hungry men, and hereby desyred them to depart. But when they percepued that our men made no hast away, immediately there came a great company of armed men towarde them, demaundyng what they had to do thus to wander in other mens landes. Our men made answer by *Aquillaris*, that they desyred peace, vittayles, and golde, for exchange of other thynges. They answered againe, that they woulde nother peace nor warre with them, but threatned them to auoyde the land, except they would be destroyed euery man. Our men sayd that they woulde not depart, without sufficient vittayles to mayntayne their souldyers. They appoynted the day folowpyng to byng them more vittayles, but they broke promise: Yet perceuyng the seconde day that our men were encamped on the lande, and had reposed there that nyght, they brought them as much more vittayles, and commaunded them in the name of theyr kyng to departe. Our men sayde that they were desirous to see the towne, and to haue yet more store of vittayles. The Barbarians denyed theyr request, and therewith departed, whisperyng and mutterpyng among them selues. In the meane tyme our men were styll so oppressed with hunger, that they were enforced to seeke for meate. The gouernour therefore sent his vnder captaynes to lande with a hundred and fyftee men. As they went disperfed in dyuers companies about the villages of the countrey, the Barbarians met with one of theyr bandes, and put them to great distresse: But when theyr felowes, being not farre from them, hearde the noyse of theyr alarome, they came with al possible haste to theyr rescue. The gouernour on the other syde, placing his ordinaunce in the byggantines & shyppe boates, approched to the shore, with  
the

Turky Hens.

A conflicte.



## Of the west Indies

the residue of his souldiers . The Barbarians lyke wyse,  
 beyng redy furnyshed to the battayle, came runnyng to the  
 sea syde, to disturbe them, that they shoulde not come alande,  
 and with theyr arrowes wounded many a farre of vnprepared.  
 The gouernoure discharged about .xx. peeces of ordinaunce  
 agaynst them : With the slaughter and terrible thunder wher-  
 of, and with the flame of the fyre, and smell of the brimstone,  
 they were so astonied, and put to such feare, that they fled and dis-  
 parced lyke wylde beastes: whom our men pursuing, entred in-  
 to the towne, which thinhabitantes forsoke in maner for feare of  
 their owne men, whō they sawe so dismaide. On the banke of this  
 ryuer there is a towne of such portentous biggues as I dare not  
 speake, but *Alaninus* the pilot, sayeth that it containeth in  
 circuite spue hundred myles, and that it consisteth of .xxv. thou-  
 sande houses: Some make it somewhat lesse, but they all agree  
 that it is exceedyng great and notable. The houses are diuided  
 with gardens, and are buylded of lime and stone, very  
 artificiall, and of cunnyng woorkemanship. To theyr haules,  
 chambers, parlors, or other places of habitation, they ascend by  
 tenne or twelue stappes, and haue certayne spaces betwene  
 euery house: so that it is not lawfull for any to lade his neygh-  
 bours wales with rafters or beames. Theyr houses are sepa-  
 rate one from an other by the space of thre houses, and are for  
 the most parte couered with reede and thatche, and many al-  
 so with slate or other stone. The Barbarians them selues con-  
 fessed that they were that day fourtie thousande men at the bat-  
 taye, which were vanquished of a fewe, by reason of the newe  
 and unknowen kynde of feyght with gunnes and horses. For the  
 gouernour had unbarked .xvi. horses, which were also at the bat-  
 taye, and so fyerely assayled the Barbarians on the backehalfe,  
 that they brake theyr array, and scattered them as it had ben  
 flockes of sheepe, ouerthrowing, wounding, & killing them on eu-  
 ery syde: Which thing the feely wretches so imputed to a miracle,  
 that they had not þ power to occupie their weapones. For wher-  
 as before they had neuer seene any horses, they thought that þ man  
 on horsebacke and the horse had ben all one beaste, as the  
 antiquitie dyd fable of the monster *Centaurs*. Our men possessed  
 the towne .xxii. dayes, where they made good cheare vnder couert,  
 whyle

The Barbarians  
 are put to  
 flight.

The great  
 towne of Pos-  
 anchana or  
 Pictoria.  
 A towne of  
 xv. thousande  
 houses.

Gunnes and  
 horses.

The men and  
 the horse.  
 thought to be  
 one beast.





whyle the owners of the houses lay vnder the hymament, and durst not assaile our men, who had placed them selues in the strongest part of the towne, where some kept continual watch (lest the Barbarians shoulde sodenly inuade them) whyle other gaue them selues to rest and sleepe. The inhabitants call this towne *Totanchana*: but our men for the victorie which they obteyned here, named it *Victoria*. It is a marueilous thyng to consider, the greatnesse, magnificence, & finenesse of the building of certayne palaces they haue in the countrey, to the which they resort somtymes for theyr solace and pastyme. These are curiously builded with many pleasaunt diuises, as galleries, solars, turrets, portals, gutters, with chambers boorded after the manner of our waynescot, and well floozed. Foure of our Spaniards went into one of them, of such greatnesse, that they wandered in the same for the space of foure houres befoze they coulde fynde the way out. At the length by the interpretours, and certayne captiues, our men sent for the kyng, and suche rulers as were next vnder hym in auctoritie, wyllyng them to submitt them selues, and to come into the towne vnarmed: geuyng the messengers further in commaundement, to certifie them that in theyr so doying, they woulde commune with them as concerning conditions of peace, and restore them theyr towne. They came gladly, and entred euery man into his owne house, vpon condition, that they shoulde euer thereafter absteyne from such ceremonies and horrible sacrifices of mans fleshe, to deuils, the mortal enemies to mankind, whose Images they honoured, & to direct the eyes of theyr myndes to Christ our God, & maker of heauen and earth, who was borne into this worlde of a virgin, and suffered death on the crosse for the redemption of mankynde, and finally to prolesse them selues subiectes to the Christian kyng of Spayne. They promised both, and were instructed as farre as the shortnesse of tyme woulde permit. Being thus restored, they recompensed our men with many rewardes, supposyng suche men to be sent from heauen, whiche beyng so fewe in number, durst attempt battayle agaynst so great a multitude. They gaue our men also certayne golde, and twentie slaues. Departyng therfore from hence, and coasting styll along by the same shoze, they came agayne to the gulfe whiche *Alaminus* the pilot

Palaces of  
marueilous  
bygnes and  
well buided.

They receiue  
our religion.



## Of the west Indies

pilot founde before vnder *Grisalua*. This they named *Bian Sancti Iohannis*, that is, *Saint Johns gulfe*, for *Bian* in the *Spanishe* tounge signifieth a gulfe. Where the inhabitantes resorted to them peaceably. About a myle from the shore, was a towne of a thousand and foue hundred houses situate vpon a hyll. They profered our men halfe the towne, if they would dwel with them for euer. This perhaps they dyd the rather, eyther fearyng the example of the inhabitantes of *Potanchana*, the same wherof myght haue come to theyr eares, or els hoppyng that vnder the shadowe of suche valiaunt men, they myght obteyne ayde and succour agaynst theyr enemies and borderers. For (as I haue sayde before) they destroy one an other with continuall warre, for the desire to enlarge theyr dominions. Our men refused perpetuall habitation, and accepted theyr frendly proffer for a tyme. As they came alande, the people folowed them on euery syde with bowes in theyr handes, whiche they helde ouer our mens heades, to defend them from the rayne, as though they had walked in a continuall arbour. Where they encamped. And lest the residue left in the shypps shoulde in the meane tyme ware sloughish with Idleness, the gouernour gaue commaundement to *Alaminus* the pilot, and *Francis Montegius*, to searche the West partes of that land, while he releued the wretched souldiers, and healed such as were wounded. To them that went forward on this biage, he assigned two brigantines with fyfte men. Vnto this gulfe, the course of the water was gentle enough and moderate: but when they had sailed a litle further toward the West, they founde the sea running with so swift a course, as if it were a great riuer falling from the toppes of hygh mountaynes, insomuch that in a short space of tyme it caried them fiftie myles from theyr felowes. When they were now entred into this violent streame of water, they saw on their left hande a large plaine sea, which met with the course of the other waters falling from the West. And lyke as two great riuers that runne contrarie waters, make a vehement conflict where they meete: so seemed the waters comming from the South, to resist these waters, as enemies that had entred into the ryght or possession of an other: On the contrary part, they sawe the lande reachyng farre both on the left hande and on the ryght. In this stryfe be-  
tweene

A towne of a thousand and foue hundred houses.

Another voyage of two brigantines and fyfte men.

Where the sea runneth swiftest from the East to the West.

A conflict betwene the waters comming from the West and from the South.

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.





twene the waters, they were so tossed on both sydes, and entangled with whirlepoles, that they long wrestled without hope of lyfe. At the length, with muche difficultie turningg the stemmes of forpartes of theyr shippes agaynst the streame from whence they came, and labouryng all that they myght with theyr oyes and sayles, they coulde scarcely overcome the rage of the water, insomuche that where as they thought that they had in one nyght sayled two myles, they founde that they were byyuen backe foure myles: Yet at the length with gods helpe, they overcame this daingerours conflict. They spent xiiij. dayes in this litle space of sea: And when they were now returned to theyr felowes, declared vnto them that that ende was the lande of *Coluacana*, whiche they adiudged to be part of the supposed continent. The lande whiche they sawe a farre of before theyr face, they suppose eyther to be annexed to our continent, or to be ioyned to the large North regions called *Baccalaos*, whereof we haue made mention in our *Decades*, in the voyage of *Sebastian Cabote*. This matter is yet doubtfull: but we trust it shall once be better known. While *Alaminus* and *Montegius* searched these secretes, the kyng of the prouince (whose name was *Mulloxuman*) sent our men, by one of his chiefe officers (being also his Lieutenant of the sayde towne) many ryche and goodly presentes of golde, syluer, and precious stones, set and wrought after a marueylous straunge deuice, and with no lesse cunnyng woorkemanshype. Heere they determined to sende messengers to our newe Emperour, to knowe his pleasure, that they myght in this prouince plant a newe colonie of habitation: and this theyd they without the aduise of *Diego Velasquez* the gouernour of the Island of *Cuba*, or *Fernandina*, who first ient them forth, with commaundement to returne agayne after they had searched these regions, and obtayned plentie of golde. While they consulted herof, they were of diuers opinions: but the most part alleaged that in this case it was not requisite to make the gouernour of theyr counsaile, soasmuch as y<sup>e</sup> matter shoulde be referred to a higher Iudge, as to the king of *Spain* hym self. When they were thus agreed, they receyued vittayles of the gentle king of the prouince, and assigned the place of their colonie twelue myles from the saide towne, in a fruitefull & holsome soile.

A daingerous  
and paynfull  
vpage.

The lande of  
*Coluacana*.

The lande of  
*Baccalaos* or  
*Baccalarium*.

Rich presentes  
of golde and  
precious  
stones.

A newe colo-  
nie.

For



This Cortesius  
hath written a  
booke of these  
thynges.

They weare  
rings and  
plates at theyr  
lippes.

The dyuers  
phantasies of  
men.

Syluer.

For they generall gouernours, they elected Cortesius the gouernour of the nauie, agaynst his wyll as some saye. For other magistrates to gouerne the citie which they intended to build, he chose Portucararius and Montegius, of whom we haue made mention before: They chose also certayne messengers to sende to the kyng by the conduction of Alaminus the pilot: Furthermore, foure of the princes of this prouince, offered them selues wyllyngly to go with our men into Spayne, to thintent to see our landes, and that kyng whose power is so great, and whose auctoritie reacheth so farre: They brought likewise two women with them, whiche serued and obeyed them in all thynges, after the manner of their countrey. The people of this nation is of browne or yellowe colour. Both the men and the women haue pendants of gold & pretious stones hanging at their eares: The men also bore theyr neather lippes full of holes, from the vppermost part of the lippe, euen vnto the neathermost part of the gumme. At these they hang certayne rings, and plates of golde and syluer, fastned to a final and thynne plate, lying within betwene the lip & the gumme. At the biggest hole in the middst of the lippe, there hangeth a rounde plate of syluer, as bryde as the coyne called a Carolpne, & as thicke as a mans finger. I do not remember that euer I sawe any thyng that seemed more felysh in myne eye. Yet do they thynke that there is nothyng more comly vnder the circle of the moone, whereby we may see howe vainely mankynde wandereth in his owne byndnesse. The Ethiopians thinke the blacke colour to be sayner then the white, and the white man thinketh otherwise. They that are powdered, thynke that more decent then to weare a bushe, and they that weare beardes, iudge it a deformitie to be shauen. As appetite therfore moueth, and not as reason perswadereth, men runne after vanities, and euery prouince is ruled by theyr owne sense, as wittech saint Ierome. From whence they haue their gold, we haue spoken sufficiently before. But as our men marueyled where they had theyr syluer, they shewed them certayne high mountaines, which are continually couered w snowe, saying that at certayne times of the yere the only toppes are scene bare, because the snow is there molten, by reason of y thicke and warme cloudes. The plaines therfore, of milde, soft, & pleasaunt incuntaynes,





taines, seme to bring forth golde, and the rough craggie mountaynes with theyr colde valleyes, are the places where syluer is engendred. They haue also Laton, whereof they make such Spales and Hammers as are vled in the warres, dygging Patrockes also, and Spades: for they haue nether Iron nor Steele. But let vs now speake of the presentes sent into Spayne to the kynge: and first of the bookes. These procuratours therfore of the newe colonie of the prouince of *Coluacana*, among other their presentes, brought also a great number of bookes, the leaues whereof are made of the inner ryndes of barkes of trees, thinner then eyther that of the Elme or of y<sup>e</sup> Salowe: these they sincere or anoynt with the pitche of molten *Bitumen*, and while they be soft, extend them to what forme them lyseth: When they be cold and harde, they rubbe them ouer with a certayne playster. It is to be thought, that they beate the playster into fyne floure, and so tempering it with some byndyng moysture, to make a crust therewith vppon the leaues, whereon they wyte with anye sharpe instrument, and blot the same agayne with a sponge or some suche other thyng, as marchaunt men and noble mens stewards are accustomed to do with their wytyng tables made of the woodde of figge trees. The leaues of theyr bookes are not set in order after the maner of ours, but are extended many cubittes in length. The matters whiche they wyte, are con- teyned in square tables, not lose, but so bound togeather with the tough & flexible clay called *Bitumen*, that they seme lyke wooden tables whiche had been vnder the handes of cur- ryng Bookbynders. Which way so euer the booke lieth open, there are two leaues seene, and two sydes wytten, with as many lying vnder them, except the booke be vnfolded in length. For vnder one leafe there are many leaues toynd togeather. The fourmes of theyr letters are nothyng lyke vnto ours, but are muche more crooked and entangled, lyke vnto fyshhookes, knottes, snares, starres, fyles, dyse, and suche other, muche lyke vnto the Egyptian letters, and wytten in lines lyke vnto ours. Betwene and there betweene the lines, are pictured the shapen of men, and diuers beastes, and especially the Images of kyniges, and other noble men: Whereby it is to be thought, that in such bookes, the factes of theyr kinges are contained, as we see the lyke among vs, how our printers expresse the summe

Note where golde and syluer are engendred.

I thinke this Laton to be some kynde of pure Copper, or els Copper that holdeth golde. For Laton is an artificial metall, and hath no natural myne. Theyr bookes,

Theyr letters.

What is con- teyned in theyr bookes.



of histories in pictures, that men may thereby be the more allure  
 red to bye suche bookes. The couerings of theyr bookes are al  
 so artificially wrought, and paynted. When they are shut, they  
 seeme to differ nothing from ours in forme. In these bookes are  
 furthermoze comprehended theyr lawes, rytes of ceremonies  
 and sacrifices, annotations of Astronomie, accomptes, compu  
 tations of tymes, with the maner of grassyng, sowing, and other  
 thynges parteynyng to husbandry. They begyn the yeere from  
 the goyng downe of the seauen starres, called *Vergilie*, or *He  
 iades*, and count theyr monethes accordyng to the mones. They  
 name a moneth, *Tona*, of the *Doone*, for in theyr language they  
 call the *Doone* *Tona*. They recken the dayes by the sonnes:  
 therefore as many dayes as they name, they saye, so manye  
 sonnes, the Sonne in theyr tongue, is called *Tonatico*. They  
 distribute the yeere (without any reason why) into twentie mo  
 nethes, and the moneth into as many dayes. The temples  
 whiche they frequent, they adourne with golden hangynges,  
 and other oznamentes of golde and syluer, with precious stones  
 intermyxt. At the spyng of the day, they perfume theyr tem  
 ples with frankensence, and make theyr prayers befoze they take  
 in hand any other busynesse. But oh horrible crueltie: for the  
 inhabitantes of al these tractes also, do sacrifice chyldren to their  
 Idoles, in lyke maner as we haue sayde befoze. At suche tyme  
 as the seedes lye in the grounde, and when the corne begynneth  
 to shewe forth the eare, they destinate to theyr *Zemes* suche  
 bondmen as they haue bought, or such captiues as they haue ta  
 ken in the warres, which they sacrifice after that they haue made  
 them great cheare, and decked them in precious apparell. Also  
 befoze they sacrifice these poore wretches, they leade them about  
 the towne, whyle al the people salute them humbly and reuerent  
 ly, affirmyng that in short space they shalbe receyued into the  
 company of the gods. They honour theyr *Zemes*, with an o  
 ther sharpe kynde of deuotion: for they let them selues blood,  
 eyther in the tongue, lips, eares, legges, thygges, or byest, which  
 they take in theyr handes, and hurle it by towards heauen, so  
 that with the fall thereof the pauement of the temple is all spar  
 cled with blood, whereby they thinke that theyr goddes are  
 well pleased. From the newe colonie (called *Villa Rica*) nine  
 myles

Temples  
richely adour  
ned.

Prayer.

They sacrifice  
chyliden and  
captiues.

A voyng way  
to heauen.

Bloody gods.

Villa Rica.

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.





miles distant, there is a towne of xv. thousande houses, whiche  
 inhabitauntes call *Cemobal*, but our men named it *Shuilla*. The *Sinilla Nou*  
 kyng of this towne had syue men which he referued to be sacrificy  
 ced, whom when our men would haue deliuered, the kyng made  
 humble request to them, saying that if they tooke away such men  
 as hee had consecrated to bee offered to the goddes, they shoulde  
 bypnyng utter destruction to him and all his kyngdome : For if  
 our sacrifices (sayde hee) doe cease, our *Zemes* will take such *The force of a*  
 displeasure with vs, that they will suffer our corne, grasse, *alderour.*  
 and fruites, to bee consumed of wormes, scorched with drouth,  
 destroyed with flooddes, or blasted with lyghtnyng. Our  
 men percepyng his earnestnesse heerein, thought it best to  
 choose the least euill, percepyng that it was yet no tyme to  
 disquiet theyr mynides, and therefore suffered them to exercise  
 their accustomed ceremonies. And although theyr priestes  
 promise them immortall glozie, eternall felicitie, and perpe-  
 tuall conuersation with the goddes after the stozinie dayes of  
 this lyfe, yet doe they with heauy countenaunces giue eare to  
 their promises, and had rather bee set at libertie. Their priestes *Theyr priestes*  
 are named *Quines*, in the plurall number, and *Quin* in the sin- *lyue chast.*  
 gular : they leade a pure and chast lyfe, and are honoured of the  
 people with feare and reuerence. They make faggottes of the *faggottes of*  
 bones of their enemies which they haue taken in the warres, and *bones.*  
 hang by the same at the feete of theyr *Zemes*, as tokens of the  
 victozies obtayned by their fauour. To these they adde certaine  
 titles and superscriptions, as testimonies of the same. This is  
 straunge and woorthy to be noted, that when their chyldren are  
 a yere olde, the priestes in their temples with deuout ceremo-  
 nies and mumyng woordes, powre water in forme of a crosse  
 vpon their heades with a cruete, whereby they seeme to baptise  
 them : Neyther doe they, as the Jewes and Turkes, thinke *A figure of*  
 their temples polluted if any of a straunge religion bee present *baptisme.*  
 at their sacrifices and other solemnities. We haue now spoken  
 sufficiently of theyr bookes, temples, and superstitions : Let  
 vs nowe therefore come to the other presentes whiche were  
 brought to the kyng. Among these, there were two boarde  
 and rounde plates (whiche some haue named the Images of  
 the Sunne and Moone) the one of siluer, and the other of golde,  
*The presentes*  
*sent into*  
*Spainne to the*  
*kyng.*  
*Two Images*  
*of golde and*  
*siluer.*

34

in

Eden. The decades.  
 Bancroft Library.

337



## Of the west Indies

in largenesse and roundnesse muche lyke to the stones of handemylles : yet but thynne, and in maner both of one circumference, that is. xxviii. spannes in circuite . That of golde is of the weyght of thre thousande and viii. hundred Castellanes, where as we haue sayd before þ a Castellane is a coyne of golde which weygeth more then a Ducate by a trient, that is, the thyrde parte of a pounce . In the center of this, was the Image of a kyng of halfe a cubite long, sittyng in a trone, and apparelled to the knee lyke vnto a maymet, with suche countenance as our paynters are wont to paynte fayries or sprites : about the Image, were the shapen of trees and floures, so that it seemed to sitte as though it had been in a feelde . The other of syluer, was made to the same similitude, beyng also in maner of the same weyght, and both of pure mettall . They brought lykewyse certayne graynes of rude golde (that is, suche as was neuer molten) about the bygnesse of Fythes, or the pulle called Linels, in token of plentie of natie golde : Also two cheynes of golde, whereof the one conteyned. viii. lynkes, in the which were set two hundred, threescore, and two fayre and cleare redde stones, and yet no rubies, furthermoze a hundred fourescore and thre greene stones, and yet no emerodes : Neuerthelesse, these are in lyke estimation with them, as the other are with vs . At the edge of this cheyne, there hang. xvii. golden belles, haupng betweene euery of them foure iewels of precious stones inclosed in golde, at euery of the which in lyke maner hang certayne spangles of golde . The other cheyne consisteth onely of foure golden lynkes, beset rounde about with a hundred and two redde stones, and a hundred threescore & twelue greene stones, with. xvi. golden belles, curiously wrought and placed in comely order . In the very myddest of the cheyne, are ten great precious stones inclosed in gold, at the which also hang a hundred golden pendautes, of cunnyng woorkemanshpype . They brought furthermoze twelue paire of lether buskynnes of diuers colours, some imbrodered with golde, and some with syluer, with plates and iewels of golde and precious stones inclosed, and at euery of them certayne golden belles : Also certayne mysters, beset with precious stones of diuers colours, among the whiche some are blew like vnto Sapphires . Of

two cheynes  
of golde made  
repleynly beset  
with precious  
stones and  
iuelles.

Buskyns.

Mysters.

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.





crestes, girdles, and fannes made of feathers, I wot not what I  
 should say : but surely, if euer the wyttes and inuentions of men  
 haue deserued honour or commendation in suche artes, these  
 seeme most woorthie to bee had in admiration . I doe not mar-  
 uelle at golde and precious stones , but am in maner astonysht  
 to see the woorkemanshpy excell the substance : For I haue  
 with woonderyng eyes behelde a thousande fourmes and simili-  
 tudes, of the whiche I am not able to wytte, and in my iudge-  
 ment I neuer sawe any thyng whose beautie myght so allure  
 the eyes of men . As they marueyled at the naturall beautie of  
 the feathers of our peacockes and pheasantes, so dyd we no lesse  
 marueyle at the artificall beautie of suche thinges as they make  
 of feathers and quilles, impaled with golde : For I sawe in many  
 of theyr workes, all maner of natieue colours, euen in the quilles,  
 whereof they make such instrumentes . They brought also two  
 helmettes, garnysht with precious stones of a whitish blewe  
 colour : One of these is edged with belles and plates of golde,  
 and vnder euery bell two knobbes of golde : the other, besyde  
 the stones wherewith it is couered, is lykewyse edged with .xxv.  
 golden belles and knobbes, and hath on the crest a greene bird,  
 with the feete, byll, and eyes, of golde : Also foure speares, much  
 lyke vnto troute speares, or peeke speares, the wood whercof is  
 all couered with quilles of diuers colours, marueylously wea-  
 thed with golden wyers, and plates intermyrte : Euery of these  
 speares haue thre pikes, whose edges or teeth are all of precious  
 stones, made fast with wyers of golde . Of lyke woorkemanship  
 they brought a great scepter, beset with precious stones & belles  
 of golde : also a byaset of golde, and hooes made of a hartes  
 skynne, sowd and imbodered with golden wyers, with a white  
 sole beneath : Furthermoze a glasse of a bygght blewe stone, and  
 an other of white, both enclosed in golde : Lykewyse a precious  
 stone, of the kynde of them that are called *Sphinges*, inclosed in  
 gold : Furthermoze the head of a great *Lisarte*, two great shelles,  
 two Duckes, the shapen of diuers other birds, fowles, and fshes,  
 and all of masse golde : Furthermoze .xxiii. rounde and square  
 targettes, shieldes, and buckelers of golde, and syue of syluer : Al-  
 so a triple crowne of plates and wyers of golde, marueylously  
 weathed with quilles and feathers of diuers colours, haung

How can we  
 then call them  
 beastly or ba-  
 barous?

If they had  
 chaunged they  
 golde for our  
 Iron, they ha-  
 not so soone  
 been subdued.

Quilles.

Helmetts.

A byrd.

Speares.

A scepter.

A byaset.

Hooes.

Glasses.

Birds, fowles,  
 and fshes, of  
 golde.  
 A crowne of  
 golde.

3.ii.

on



## Of the west Indies

on the front a plate of golde, on the which is grauen the Image of the *Idole Zemes*. About this Image, hang foure other plates, lyke crosse of golde, in the which are grauen the heades of diuers beastes, as Lions, Tigers, Woolues, and suche other. They brought also the similitudes of certayne beastes, made some of roddes or twygges, and some of woodde, with the beastes owne skynnes thereon, and garnished with collers of lason belles: Lykewyle diuers sheetes, weaued of gossampyne cotton of sundry colours, whereof two are ryche lynged with golde and precious stones, and thre other with quilles and feathers intermyrte with gossampyne cotton of sundry colours, and checkered lyke the panes of a chest boorde: Some are on the one side, of blacke, white, and redde colours, and on the other syde plaine, without any varietie: Other some are wrought in lyke maner with variable colours, with a whele or circle of blacke in the myddest, intermyrte with shynning feathers, and sparkes of golde lyke starres: They brought also cloth of Aras or Tercure, of many plous workemanshpype: Lykewyle a souldiers cloake, such as their princes weare in the warres, with certayne priuie coates of fence, and sundry firements parteynyng to their heads, with also many such other thinges, more beautiful to the eye then ryche or precious, whereof to entreate particularly, it shoulde be more tedious then profitable. I let passe heere also to speake of many particular nauigations, and of the traualles and daungers which they suyd in the same, with the monstres and secretes of nature they sawe, which are all conteyned in the registers of our Senate of the affayres of India, out of the which I haue selected these fewe annotations, such as seemed to mee most meete to bee published. Notwithstandyng these ryche and goodly presents, yet were they that brought them, and also *Cortisus* the gouernour of the naute, and aucthour of erecting their newe colonie in those remote regions, adiudged by the Senate to haue done agaynst ryght and equitie, in that they attempted the same without the aduice of the gouernour of the Island of *Cuba*, who sent them sauely by the kyngs auctoritie, whereas they dyd other thinges beside their commission, yea although they went to the kyng, not first knowing his pleasure whom the kyng had substitute his

Lieut.

Images of  
beastes.

sheetes.

Cloth of Aras

A souldiers  
cloake.

Registers of  
the affayres of  
India.

Auctoritie  
of the Lieuten-  
nant.

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.





A lieutenant in that Ilande: inſomuch that by his procuratour, he accuſed them befoze the Senate as fugitiue theeves and traitours. They on y other part alleaged, y they had done the kyng better ſervice then he, & that they had ſhewed ſufficient obedience, in appealing to the kyng as the hygher Iudge. But the gouernour required by the vertue of his commiſſion, & the kinges letters patentes, y they myght be beheaded for their diſobedience againſt him, whom they knewe to bee aucthorized by the kyng. They agayne replied, that they had not offended the kyng, but rather deſerued reward for their great daungers and trauailes. Both the reward and puniſhment were deferred, and a day appointed when both parties ſhould be heard. Let vs nowe therefore come to the Spanyardes of *Dariena*, inhabitants of the gulfe of *Vraba*, in the ſuppoſed continent. Wee haue ſayde befoze, that *Dariena* is a ryuer runnyng towarde the Weſt ſyde of the gulfe of *Vraba*: On the banke of this ryuer, the Spanyardes planted their firſt colonie or habitation, after they had vanquiſhed kyng *Chemaccus*: this colonie they named *Sancta Maria Antiqua*, by reaſon of a bowe which they made to the virgine *Marie* in the tyme of the battaile againſt *Chemaccus*. To theſe (as wee haue made mention in the ende of our *Decades*) was *Petrus Arias* ſent with a thouſand and two hundred men, at the requeſt of *Vaschus Nunnez Balboa*, who was then the gouernour of *Dariena*, and the firſt that found and diſcouered the large South ſea heretofore vnknoſt. Wee haue alſo declared, how at the arriual of *Petrus Arias* the newe gouernour, hee diuided his armie into Centuri- ons, that is, captaines ouer hundreds, whom hee ſent forth by ſeuers wayes. What tragedies folowed heereof, I will abſolue in fewe wordes, becauſe all are horrible and vnpleaſant: For ſince we ſyntheſed our *Decades*, there hath been none other then kyl- lyng, ſleying, murderynge, and accuſing. The kyng made *Vaschus* gouernour but durynge his pleaſure. His courage was ſuch, and his factes ſo notorioſus, that hee could not long abyde the haup- nes of *Petrus Arias*. To bee breefe, their falling out and di- corde, confounded all thinges. *Iohn Cacedus* the pulpit ſwyper of the order of ſanct *Frances*, byd his uttermoſt endeour to make them friendes, promyſynge vnto *Vaschus*, the daughter of *Petrus Arias* to wyfe: But no meanes could be founde how theſe

The Spanys  
ardes of *Dar-  
riena*.

*Sancta Maria  
Antiqua*.  
*Petrus Arias*  
whom the  
Spanyardeſ  
name *Pedias  
rias*.  
This ſea the  
Spanyardeſ  
call *Mar delier*.

Contention be-  
tweene *Vas-  
chus* and *Pes-  
trus Arias*.

3. lii.

two,

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.

341



## Of the west Indies

**Petrus Arias**  
commandeth  
that Vascus  
be put to death.

**Vascus is**  
accused.

**Vascus is put**  
to death.

**Petrus Arias.**

**Lupus Sofa**

two, whiche boze the chiefe rule, myght bee brought to agree-  
ment. At the length the matter grew to such extremitie, that *Petrus Arias* fyndyng occasion of quarell yng agaynst *Vascus*, sent  
processe to the magistrates of the towne, whereby he commaun-  
ded thein to strangle *Vascus*, and fyue other which were chiefe  
captaines vnder him, alleagynge that they and their confederates  
conspired to rebell in the South sea, and that *Vascus* him selfe  
for that intent had buydded and furnished foure shippes, to search  
the south coastes of the supposed continent: also, that to his three  
hundred souldiers and companions which hee had with him, he  
shoulde speake wordes of this effecte as foloweth. My frindes,  
and felowes of my long paynes and traauales, howe long shall  
wee bee subiecte to the commaundement of other, syth we haue  
bydden the hunte, and ouercome thinterpyle for the whiche  
this newe gouernour was sent with so great a multitude? Who  
can any longer abyde his pyde and insolencie? Let vs there-  
fore folowe these coastes whither so euer fortune shall dyue vs,  
and among these so many pleasaunt and fruitfull prouinces of  
this large lande, let vs choose one, in the whiche wee maye  
with libertie spende that portion of our lues which yet remay-  
neth. Who can fynde vs, or shalbe able to profer vs violence?  
When these of the lyke wordes were declared to *Petrus Arias*,  
hee sent to the South partes for *Vascus*, wplyng him by the  
vertue of his commission to repayre to him forthwith. *Vascus*  
obeyed, and at his comyng was cast in pyson: yet constantly  
denying that euer hee entended any such thynge. Murtherers were  
brought agaynst him, and his wordes rehearsed from the begyn-  
nyng: To conclude, hee was iudged woorthie death, and was  
put to execution. And this is the rewarde wherewith the blynde  
goddesse oftentymes recompenseth such as haue susteyned great  
trauaples and daungers, to bee hyghly in her fauour. *Petrus*  
*Arias* leauyng hys wyfe in *Dariena*, embarked him selfe in  
the shippes left of *Vascus*, to thintent to search those coastes:  
But whether hee bee returned or not, wee haue yet no certayne  
knowledge. He hath also his fortune. Yet is there an other go-  
uernour assigned, whose name is *Lupus Sofa*, the viceroye of  
the Isles of *Canarie*. What stomake *Petrus Arias* may haue  
if he returne, let good men iudge. There was nothing done vnder  
him

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.





him woorthy gloire. Some thynke that hee was at the beginning to slacke and negligent in his office, and not seuer in correcting errours and misorders. But we will leaue him, and rehearse somewhat whereof we haue been lately informed, as touching the great and deepe ryuer of *Dabaiba*, the whiche for the greatnesse and largenesse thereof, our men named *Grandis*, that is, great, as we haue noted in our *Decades*. This ryuer falleth into the furthest corner of the gulle of *Praba* by seuen portes or mouthes, as doth the ryuer of *Nilus* into the Egyptian sea, whose large description you may also reade in our *Decades*. That the mountaynes on euery syde about this ryuer are ryche in golde, wee haue learned by thinformation of thinhabitauntes, of whom wee made diligent inquisition. *Vaschus*, and besyde him other gouernours and Lieutenantes, haue fouretymes entred into this ryuer with theyr armies in battayle array, and with dyuers kyndes of shippes, first for the space of fourtie myles, then syfte, and at the last fourescore, and at an other tyme also ouerthwarte the ryuer. Oh shamefull chaunce, and detestable cowardnesse of our men. A naked nation encountring with them that had apparell, the armed against the vnarmed, had the ouerthrow in maner in all conflictes, and were either all slayne or wounded. They vse inuenedomed arrowes, and are such experie archers, that if they espy any place of theyr enimie bare or vnarmed, they will not lyghely faile to stryke him there. They vse also many dartes, which in the tyme of the battayle they hurle so thicke a farre of, that they take the lyght of the sunne from theyr enemies as it were with a cloude. They haue lykewise brode & long swoordes, made of a heaup and harde kynde of wood, wherewith they fight fiercely neare at hand. *Vaschus* him selfe receiued many woundes in encountring with them. And thus by reason of the fiercenesse of these Barbarians, the ryuer of *Dabaiba* is yet left vnsearched. Wee will now speake somewhat moze of the *Ilande* of *Hispaniola* (which the Spanyardes call *Spagnuola*) the mother and chiefe of all other landes or *Ilands* wherof we intended to write. In it the Senate is now restored, and syue Iudges assigned to giue lawes to all thinhabitauntes of those tractes. But in short tyme, they shall cease geathering of gold, although there be great plentie, by reason they shall lacke labourers and my-

The great ryuer of *Dabaiba* or *Grandis*.

The gulle of *Praba*.

The ryche mountaynes of *Dabaiba*.

Fierce & warlike people.

Dartes.

Swoordes of heaup wood.

*Hispaniola*. Quicquid wpscribitur quod ibi sunt sunt monasteria.

3.iiii.

ners,

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.

343



## Of the west Indies

newe and  
straunge diseases.

The suger of  
Hispaniola.

Suger of  
Cecilia.

A token of  
marueplous  
fruitfulness.

ners, forasmuch as thinhabitauntes whose helpe they vsed heere-  
in, are brought to a small number, consumed partly by warre,  
and many moze by famine that peere that they dygged by the  
rootes whereof they made theyr best bread, and lesse of sowynge  
their grapne of *Maizium*, which is their common foode, suppo-  
sing hereby to haue dyuened our men out of the Ilande, who had  
vittayles sent them from Spayne. A great number of them al-  
so dyed of newe and straunge diseases, which in the yeere of Christ  
a thousande fyue hundred and eightene, consumed them lyke  
rotten sheepe. And (to say the trueth) our mens vnfaciable  
desyre of golde, so oppressed these pooe wretches with extreme  
labour and toyle, where as before they lyued pleasantly and  
at libertie, giuen onely to playes and pastymes, as dauncyng,  
fyllhyng, fowlyng, and huntynge of little Cunnies, that many  
of them perished euen for very angurthe of mynde, the which  
(with theyr vnaccustomed labour) are thinges of them selues  
sufficient to engender many newe diseases. But the kynge and  
the Senate haue nowe determyned, that they bee reduced to a  
people, and to gyue them selues onely to increase, and tyllage  
of the grounde: and that onely suche as are bought or taken  
out of other regions, be appoynted to labour in the gold mynes.  
But it shall suffice to haue sayde thus muche of the pestiferous  
hunger of golde; therfore I wil speake of other matters. It is a  
marueylous thyng to consider how all thinges increase and prosper  
in this Ilande. There are nowe .xxviii. suger presses, where-  
with great plentie of suger is made. The canes or reedes  
wherein the suger groweth, are bygger and hygher then in a-  
ny other place, and are as bygge as a mans arme in the brawne,  
and hygher then the stature of a man, by the halfe. This is  
moze wonderfull, that where as in Valentia in Spayne (where  
a great quantitie of suger is made yeerely) where so euer  
they applye them selues to the great increase thereof, yet doeth  
euery roote byng forth not past fyue, or syxe, or at the most se-  
uen of those reedes: whereas in Hispaniola one roote beareth  
twentie, and oftentimes thirtie. Foure footed beastes and cat-  
tyle, are marueplously increased in this Ilande. And albeit  
that the rauenyng hunger of golde hath hitherto greatly hynd-  
red our men from tyllage of the grounde, yet is there great plen-  
ty





eye of wheate, whiche prospereth so well, that it yeeldeth some  
 yee a hundred folde, and this especially on the hylls of wheat.  
 rynges of the mountaynes prospectyng towarde the North:  
 times doo also encrease here with no lesse fruitefulnesse. What wines.  
 shoulde I speake of the trees that beare *Cassia fistula*, brought *Cassia Fis-*  
 fyrst into this Ilande from the other Ilandes neere unto the *tula*,  
 supposed Continent, as we haue noted in our Decades: There  
 is nowe suche plentie hereof, that after a fewe yeeres we shall  
 haue a pounce of the pryce that we paye nowe for an ounce.

Of the Brasyle, and Piobalane trees, with other innume-  
 rable prerogatiues and benefytes which nature hath plen-  
 tifully geuen to this blessed Ilande, we haue spoken  
 sufficiently in our Decades. Yet haue I thought good  
 to repeat parte of the same, because I thinke

Brasyle.  
 Piobalane

that the wittes of many readers haue diuer-  
 ted from the weight of great affaires,  
 to the recordation of such pleasaunt  
 thynges: And yet do not such thin-  
 ges as are sauerie, engender  
 tediousnesse, so that a pre-  
 tious matter be adiou-  
 ned with a pretious  
 vesture.

(.)



# A breefe rehearſal of the contentes of the bookes of the fyrſt Decade, and ſo folowyng of all the other Decades, Folio .8.

**I**n the fyrſt booke is declared howe *Chriſtophorus Colonuſ*, otherwyſe called *Columbuſ*, perſwaded *Fernando* and *Elizabeth* princes of *Spayne*, to further his attempt in ſearchyng newe and unknowen landes in the Weſt Ocean. Alſo of the .vii. Ilandes of *Canaria*, by whom they were found and conquered.

Howe *Colonuſ* founde the Ilandes of *Hiſpaniola*, and *Cuba*, and of the fierce people called *Canibales* or *Caribes*, which are accustomed to eate mans fleſhe.

Of the roottes called *Ages*, *Iucca*, and the grapyne *Mazium*, whereof the people of the Ilandes made theyr bread.

Of the golde found in the ſyndes of ryuers, & of the Serpents which are without hurt alſo of turtle doves, ducks, & popingales.

Of *Maſtic*, and *Aloe*, with dyuers fruites and trees unknowne to vs, and of the fruitfullneſſe of the Ilande of *Hiſpaniola*, which the Spaniards call *Spagnuola*.

Of the ſeconde viage of *Colonuſ* into theſe regions, and howe he was furniſhed with .xvii. ſhyppes, and a thouſande and two hundred ſouldiers, with all kynde of artillarie, artificers, and grayne to ſowe: and of the tree from the which water droppeſſeth continually into a trenche made by mans hande.

*The contentes of the ſeconde booke, Fol. 12.*

**H**owe *Colonuſ* departing from the Ilandes of *Canarie*, ſayled .viii. hundred & twenty leagues in .xxi. daies, & came to *Dominica* an Iland of the *Canibales*: & of the fragrant ſauoure of ſpices whiche proceeded from the Ilandes.

Of the Ilandes of *Galanta* or *Galana* and *Guadalupa*, and of the trees which beare that kynd of cotton which the Italians call *Bombafine*, and the Spaniards *Algodon*.

Of dyuers kyndes of *Poppingiayes*, and of the Ilande of *Matinino* or *Madanino*, beyng inhabited onely with women: alſo of dyuers other fruitfull Ilandes, and of a conflict whiche the Spaniards had with the *Canibales*.

Of





Of certayne Ilandes in the whiche are seene the mynes of metals and precious stones, and of the fruitfull and populous Iland called *Burichena*, or *Boriquen*, or *Insula. S. Iobannis*.

Howe all the Admirals men whiche at his fyrst viage he left in *Hispaniola*, were slaine in his absence by the rebellion of *Guacacanarillus*, kyng of the region of *Xamana*: and of the free kynde of lyfe whiche they leade that haue not the vse of money.

Of the seuen maydens which swam thre miles in the sea, and of the maner of geathering of gold in the sands of riuers.

*The contentes of the thyrd booke. Fol. 17.*

A Particuler discription of the Iland of *Hispaniola*, whiche *Colonus* thynketh to be *Ophir*, from whence kyng *Salomon* had his great ryches of golde.

Of the marueylous fruitfulnessse of *Hispaniola*, and of the sugar canes growyng there.

Of the golden regions of *Cipanga* or *Cibaua*, & of the ryuers in whose sandes is founde great plentie of golde.

Of certayne graynes of gold of exceeding great quantitie.

Of wilde vines of pleasaunt taste, and of grasse which in foure dayes groweth as hygh as wheate.

Of the Ilande of *Iobama* or *Cuba*, being the end of the East and the West, and of the fruitfull & populous Iland of *Iamaica*.

Howe the Admirall thought that he had sayled about the lower Hemisphere or half circle of the earth, and of a secrect of Astronomie touching the same matter.

Howe the Admirall gaue names to seuen hundred Ilandes, and passed by thre thousand vnnamed.

Of certayne serpentes like vnto Crocodiles of eight foote long, whose flesh is delicate to be eaten, and of certayne trees whiche beare Gourdes.

Of the riuer whose water is very hotte, and of the huntynge fyre which taketh other fyres.

Of great abudaunce of *Toxoyles* as bygge as targets, and of a fruitfull mountayne well inhabited.

Of dogges of deformed shape and dumbe, and of white and thicke water.

Of woods of Date trees, and *Pyneapple* trees, and of certayne people apparelled lyke whyte fyres.

Of



## The contentes of the bookes

Of certaine trees which beare spices, and of Cranes of exceeding bygnesse.

Of stocke doves of more pleasaunt taste then partriches.

An oration of a barbarous gouvernour as touching the immortalicie of the soule: Also of the rewarde of vertue, and punishment of vice.

A similitude of the golden worlde, and of prouision without care.

Howe the Admirall fell sicke by reason of to muche watching, and of a sedition whiche rose among the Spaniards in the Ilande of Hispaniola.

*The Contentes of the fourth booke. Fol. 25.*

**H**ow the Kinges of the Ilande of Hispaniola, were by the Spaniards misbehaniour prouoked to rebellion, and howe the Admirall sent for them.

Howe kyng *Counaboa* the Lorde of the house of gold, that is, of the mountaines of *Cibana*, conspired the Admirals death, and how he with his familie were taken prisoners.

Of a great famine that chaunced in the Ilande of Hispaniola, and howe the Admirall builded certayne fortresses.

Of a peece of rude gold waighting twentie ounces, and of the myne of the rich metall called *Elestrum*.

Of the mountayne in the whiche is founde great plentie of Amber and *Opement*: and of the woodes of *Brasyle* trees.

Howe the inhabitantes are put to theyr tribute, and how the nature of y<sup>e</sup> Region disposeth the maners of the people.

How the brother of kyng *Caunaboa* came agaynst the Admirall with an armie of fyue thousand naked men, and howe he was taken, and his armie put to flyght.

Of the fruitfull vale *Magona*, in the sandes of whose ryuers is founde great plentie of golde: and of certayne whirlwindes and tempests.

Howe the Admirall sent forth his brother *Bartholomeus Columbus* with an armie of men to searche the golde mynes, and of the Fosses which he founde to haue been dygged in old tyme.

*The Contentes of the .v. booke. Fol. 27. for 29.*

**H**ow the Lieutenaut builded a fortress in the golde mines, and prepared instrumentes for the purging and firing





nyng of the golde.

Howe certayne Shyppes laden with vittayles, came from Spayne : And howe the Lieuetenannt sent the kynges whiche rebelled, with thre hundred captiues into Spayne.

Howe the Lieuetenannt remoued his habitation, and buylded a fortresse whiche he called saint Dominicks towne, also howe he passed ouer the ryuer Maiba, and entered into the wooddes of Brasyle trees.

Howe the great kyng *Beuchius Anacauchoa*, frendely entertained the Lieuetenannt, and brought hym to his pallace, where the kynges wyues and concubines receyued hym honora- bly with pompes and triumphes.

Of the fortresses whiche were erected in Hispaniola, and howe the Lieuetenannt exacted tribute of the kynges whiche rebelled agayne.

Howe the Lieuetenannt set bypon the kynges butwares in the nyght season, and tooke .xiii. of them prysoners.

Howe kyng *Guarionexius*, captayne of the conspiracie, was pardoned, and howe he perswaded the people to obedience.

Howe kyng *Beuchius Anacauchoa*, sent messengers to the Lieuetenannt to repayre to his pallace, where he founde .xxii. kyngs redy with theyr tributes: And howe the queene *Anacaona* entyled hym to eate of the Serpentes fleshe.

Howe the Serpentes fleshe is prepared to be eaten, and how delicate meate theyr egges are if they be sodden.

Howe queene *Anacauchoa*, syster to kyng *Beuchius Anacauchoa*, entertained y<sup>e</sup> Lieuetenannt, & gaue him much household stufte, and many vessels of Hebene woodd artifically wrought & carued

Howe kyng *Anacauchoa* and the queene his syster went a- boorde the Lieuetenantes Shyppe, and howe greatly they were amased to beholde the furniture therof.

Howe *Roldanus Xeminus* a Spanyarde, rebelled in the Lieu- tenantes absence, by whole mysdemeanour also kyng *Guarionexius* was prouoked to a newe conspiracie, and with hym *Ma- iobanexius* the kyng of the mountaynes.

*The contentes of the syxt booke. Foli. 37.*

The thyrd viage of *Colonus*, & howe he diuerted from his accustomed rase by the Ilandes of Canarie to the Island of Madera,



## The contentes of the booke

*Madera*, for feare of certayne frenche pirates and routers:

Of the .xiii. Ilandes whiche in olde tyme were called *Hesperides*, and are now called the Ilandes of *Caput Viride*, or *Cabenerde*. Also of the Toxtoples of the Ilande of *Bonauiſta*, wherewith the leper is healed.

Howe the Admiral found contagious ayre and extreme heate neere the Equinoctial, where the north pole was eleuate onely fyue degrees, and howe ſaylyng from thence weſtwarde, he founde the ſtarres placed in other order, and the ſea rſhyng as it were the backe of a mountayne.

Howe the Admiral ſaylyng weſtwarde, and neuer paſſyng out of the cymme or paralels of *Ethiope*, founde a temperate Region, and people of goodly corporature: and what difference is betwene the natures of Regions beyng under one paralele and one eleuation of the pole.

Of the Ilandes of *Put* and *Margarita*, and of the ſwyfte courſe or fall of the Ocean from the Eaſt to the Weſt.

Of the gulfe called *Os Draconis*, and of the conflict betwene the freſhe water and the ſalte.

Of a ſea of freſhe water, and a mountayne inhabited onely with *Bonkyes* and *Parmaſettes*.

Of the ſayre, ryche, and large region of *Paria*, and howe frendly inhabitants entreated the Admirall and his men.

Also of pleaſant wyne made of vyces fruites, and of great abundaunce of pearles and golde.

Of the regions of *Cumana*, *Manacapan*, & *Curiana*, being regions of y large prouince of *Paria*, & of y ſea of hearbes or weeds.

A certayne ſecrete as touchyng the pole ſtarres, and the eleuation of the ſame, alſo of the roundneſſe of the earth.

Of the mountaynes of *Paria*, in the toppes wherof *Colonus* earneſtly affirmeth the earthly paradife to be ſituate, and whether *Paria* be parte of the firme land or continent of *India*.

*The contentes of the .vii. booke. Fol. 39.*

**H**owe *Roldanus Xeminus* with his confederates, accuſed the Admirall to the kyng, and howe he poured hym ſelfe, and accuſed them.

Howe kyng *Guarionexius* rebelled agayne, and with hym kyng *Maiobannexius*: alſo howe they with other kynges came





came agaynst the Lieutenannt with an armie of eyght thousande naked and paynted *Ciguanians*: also two rare examplers of frendshyp and faythfulnesse in barbarous princes.

Howe *Colonus* the Admirall and the Lieutenannt his brother were sent bound into *Spayne*. and newe officers appoynted in theyr places.

*The contentes of the eight booke. Fol. 43.*

**T**He nauigation of *Petrus Alphonsus* from *Spayne* to *Paria*, where in the region of *Curiana*, he had in short space .xv. ounces of pearles, & great plenty of victuals, for haukes belles, pynnes, loking glasses, and such other tryfles.

Of certayne coniectures whereby *Paria* is thought to be part of the fynde land, & of the golden region of *Cauchieta*, where in the moneth of Nouember the ayre is temperate and not colde.

How *Alphonsus* had a conflict with the *Canibales*, and how they are accustomed to inuade other countreys.

Of great abundaunce of salt in the region of *Haraia*, and how the dead bodie of theyr princes are dyed, reserued, and religiously honoured.

Howe *Alphonsus* at his returne to *Spayne* from *Curiana*, brought with him threescore & sixteene pounce weyght of pearles, whiche he bought for our tryfles, amountyng only to the value of fyue shillinges.

*The contentes of the nienth booke. Fol. 47.*

**T**He nauigation of *Vincentius Pinzonus* and *Aries Pinzonus*, and howe they sayled beyond the Equinoctiall line, lost the syght of the north starre, and founde the starres in other order.

Howe *Vincentius* passing the Equinoctial toward the South pole, founde sicke and warlyke people of great stature, and of the sea of freshe water.

Howe *Vincentius* directing his course towarde the North-west from the Equinoctiall, recovered the syght of the North-pole, and by the regions of *Mariatambal*, *Canomorus*, and *Pericora*, came to the fayre and ryche prouince of *Paria*, and to the regions of *Os draconis*, *Cumana*, *Manacapana*, *Curiana*. &c.

A coniecture that *Paria* (whereby is ment that mayne lande nowe called *America*) shoulde be part of the fynde lande or continent



## The contentes of the bookes

continent of India, beyonde the riuer of Ganges & no Iland, and of the exceeding great riuer *Maragnonius* replenished with Ilandes.

Of *Boriostomea* and *Spiriostomea*, the mouthes of the famous ryuer of *Dunabius* called in old tyme *Ister*, and of the commodities of the regions and Ilandes about *Paria*: also of the woods of *Brassie* trees.

Of many fruitful Ilandes wasted and left desolate by reason of the *Canibales* crueltie, and of the trees of *Cassia Fistula*: also of other trees of exceeding hygnesse.

The discription of a certayne monstrous beast, and howe *Vincenius* lost two of his shypps by tempest.

Howe *Vincenius* at his returne to Spaine, brought with hym *Cinamome*, *Singer*, and certayne precious stones called *Topales*: And of the nauigations of certayne other inhabitantes of the towne of *Palos*.

Of the precious medicine called *Anima Album*, and of the diuers superstitions of the inhabitauntes of *Hispniola*: also of theyr *Idolatrie*, and howe they honour the Images of deuylles, whiche they call *Zemes*.

*The Contentes of the tenth booke. Fol. 54.*

Of great plentie of gold, pearles, and frankensence, founde in the regions of *Paria*, and of innumerable beastes in shape differing from ours.

Howe the Spaniards proffered them selues to conquer the new founde landes, beyng in largenesse thysse as great as Europe, helyde the South landes parteynyng to the *Portingales*, and howe the nature of the place altereth the fourmes and qualities of thynges.

Of the Ilande of *Cuba*, and of the golde mynes of the Ilande of *Santi Iohannis*, otherwyle called *Burichena*, or *Euchena*. Also of the ryche gold mynes of *Hispantiola*, and of the order of workyng in the same.

Of the two chiefe golde mynes of *Hispniola*, and of a peece of golde weighing thre thousande thre hundred and tei pounde weyght.

Howe the gold is fined and distributed, and howe that only in the melting shopp of the two golden mines of *Hispantiola*, is most ten peercy above thre hundred thousand pounde weight of gold.

Howe





Howe the enterpryses of the Spaniards are not inferiour to chautes of *Saturnus* or *Hercules*, and howe the Admirall discovered the lande ouer agaynst the West corner of *Cuba*, and the Ilande of *Guanassa*.

The Contentes of the bookes of  
the seconde Decade.

*The contentes of the fyrst booke. Fol. 57.*

**H**OW after the death of *Colonus* the Admirall, the kyng gaue free lycence to all such as would attempt any vyages, and of the nauigations of *Diego Nicuesa*, and *Alphonfus Fogeda*.

Of the Ilande *Codego* and the region of *Caramairi*, and of certayne sweete apples which turne into woozmes when they are eaten, whose trees are also contagious.

How *Alphonfus Fogeda*, the Lieutenaut of *Vraba*, encoûtring with the Barbarians, had the ouerthrow, and howe in this conflict ehytie of his men were slayne, with *Iobannes de la Cossa* their captayne.

Howe *Fogeda*, and *Nicuesa* the Lieutenaut of *Beragua*, reuenged the death of thei companions, and howe *Fogeda* came to the Ilande *Fortis* and the region of *Caribana*, where he was repulled from the golde mynes by the fiercenesse of the Barbarians, vsing arrowes infected with poyson.

Howe *Fogeda* was wounded in the thygh with a venemous arrowe, and his men almost consumed with fampyne.

Howe a Brigantyne was drowned with the stroke of a Fyshe : and of the nauigation of *Ancifus* from *Hispaniola* to *Vraba*.

Of the lamentable shipwacke of *Ancifus*, and of the Date trees and wylde Bozes which he founde.

Of the fruites or apples of the trees called Cedars of Libane, which beare olde fruites and new all the yeece.

Howe onely thye of the Caniballes with their bowes and inuenedomed arrowes assailed *Ancifus* with a hundred of his men, in wch conflict they wounded and slue many: also, of their swiftnesse of foote.

Aa. i.

Of



## The contentes of the bookes

Of the great ryuer of *Dariena*, and howe *Ancifus* encountered with fyue hundred of thynhabitauntes of the gulfe of *Vraba*, and put them to flight: also, how he founde great plentie of wrought golde and houtholde stufte in a thychet of reebes.

*The contentes of the second booke. Fol. 63.*

**H**owe *Nicuesa* lost his felowes in the darke nyght, and went past the mouth of the ryuer *Beragua* which he sought, & howe the captaynes of the other shippes consulted howe to fynde him: also, of the ryuer *Lagartos* in the which great *Lisartes* are found, much lyke unto the *Crocobiles* of *Nilus*.

Howe the captaynes forsooke theyr shippes, that the soulyers myght bee without hope of departure, and of the miserable chaunce of *Petrus de Vmbria* and his felowes.

By what chaunce *Nicuesa* was founde, and of the calamities which he and his company susteyned: also, of the region of *Gracia Dei* or *Cerabaro*, and of the ryuer of *Sanski Matthei*.

Howe *Nicuesa* caused them to remoue theyr habitation from *Beragua* to point *Marmor*, where he buylded a fortreffe, and how his men by warre and samyne, were consumed from seuen hundred and odde, to scarcely one hundred.

Howe one *Vaschus Nunnez* vsurped chauchozitie of the *Lieutenanthepp* of *Vraba* in thabscence of *Fozeda*, and of the nauigation of *Rodericus Colmenaris* from *Hispaniola* to *Vraba*.

Of the ryuer *Baira* descendyng from the toppe of a high mountayne couered with snow, and how *Rodericus Colmenaris* in a conflict agaynst the Barbarians, lost xlii. of his men, by reason of theyr inuenomed arrowes.

Of the force of the poyson wherewith the Barbarians infecte theyr arrowes, and a remedie for the same: also, howe *Colmenaris* by gunshot and kyndlyng fyers on the high toppes of the rockes, came to the *Spanyardes*, left desolate in *Dariena*.

*The contentes of the thyrd booke. Fol. 67.*

**H**owe *Nicuesa* was sought forth to acquiet the contentions of *Vraba*, and howe he was agayne reiected.

Howe *Vaschus Nunnez* inuaded, tooke prysoners, and spoiled the kynges hojderpyng about the region of *Vraba*, and howe  
*Ancifus*





*Ancifus* Lieutenaut for *Fogeda* was cast in pyson, and afterwarde set at libertie.

Howe *Ancifus* tooke his viage from *Vraba* to *Spainne*, to accuse *Vaschus*, who also at the same tyme sent *Valdiuia*, aswell to speake in his defence, as also to certifie the kyng of their doyngs.

Howe kyng *Careta* conspired with the *Spanyardes* agaynst kyng *Poncha*, whom they put to flyght, and spoiled his village.

Howe kyng *Comogrus* friendly enterpeyned the *Spanyardes*, and brought them to his pallace, where he shewed them the dyed carcases of his auncestours reserued, and sumptuously apparelled, and how the kynges elder sonne gaue *Vaschus* and *Colmenaris* foure thousande ounces of wrought golde, and fyftie slaues: also, a wyttie oration which he made to the *Spanyardes*, wherein he certified them of a countrey exceedyng rich in golde. &c.

*The contentes of the fourth booke. Fol. 72.*

OF horryble thunder & lyghtnyng in the moneth of *November*, and of grayne which waxeth rype thysle a yere: also, howe digestion is strengthened by outward colde.

Howe *Valdiuia* is sent agayne into *Hispaniola*, to moue the gouernour and counsaile there to sende into *Spainne* to the kyng for a supplie of a thousande souldyers, to make way to the golden mountaynes, and howe he carped with him the kynges portion, that is, the fyft part of golde and other thinges.

Howe *Vaschus* inuaded the kynges inhabytyng the regions about the gulf of *Vraba*, and howe he put kyng *Dabaiba* to flyght, in whose village hee founde wrought golde, amountyng to the weyght of seuen thousande Castellans.

Of Battes as byg as *Turtle doones*, which sometyme bite men in the nyght in theyr sleepe, whose byting is also venomous, but is healed with water of the sea, or by cauterization, as are also the woundes of venomous arrowes.

Of the *Ilande of Cannasistula*, and a towne of fyue hundred houses, whose kyng *Abenamachei* was taken, and his arme cutte of in the flyght.

Of trees of exceedyng bygnesse and heyghe, and howe kyng *Abibeiba* had his pallace in the toppe of a tree, from the which he was enforced to descend and entreate of peace.

*Aa.ii.*

*The*



The contentes of the bookes

The contentes of the fyfth booke. Fol. 75.

**H**Owe kyng *Abraiba* slue a captayne of the *Spanyarden*, and caused the kynges to rebell: also, how they were put to flight, and many of theyr men slayne.

Of fyue kynges which attempted a netwe conspiracie with a hundred great *Canoas*, and fyue thousande men, and howe theyr intent was betrayed by a woman, and pvented: also, howe *Rodericus Colmenaris* sacked the village of *Tichiri*, & hung the kyng thereof, with foure of his chiefe rulers, and commaunded them to be shotte throught with arrowes.

The contentes of the sixt booke. Fol. 77.

**H**Owe *Vaschus* with his confederates, sent *Iohannes Quicedus* and *Colmenaris* from *Dariena* to *Hispaniola*, and from thence to *Spayne* to the kyng, for a thousand men to passe ouer the mountaynes to the golden regions, and what miseries they susteyned in that viage: also of the death of *Valdiuia*, *Zamudus*, and *Fogeda*.

Of the prosperous viage of *Ancifus*, and howe God wrought miracles by the simple sayth of a mariner: also, how God respecteth thinsancie of sayth for zeales sake, and howe one religion turned into another, holdeth styll many thinges of the fyrst.

Howe many of the Barbarians were baptised by reason of the miracles, and howe they rewarded the pnestes by whom they were baptised.

Howe *Ancifus* shortly after his arryual in *Spayne*, resorted to the court, and made his complaynt to the kyng of thinsolencie of *Vaschus*, wherevppon the kyng gaue sentence against him, and how apt the Barbarous nations are to embrace the Christian sayth.

The contentes of the seuenth booke. Fol. 81.

**H**Owe *Quicedus* and *Colmenaris* the procuratours of *Dariena*, were honourably enterteyned at the court, and brought to the kynges presence, and howe theyr complexion was chaunged by alteration of the ayre.

Howe *Petrus Arias*, a noble man, was elected gouernour and Lieutenaut of *Dariena*, and howe other of the court laboured for the same office: also, howe the bishop of *Burges* spake to the kyng in his behalfe.

Howe *Petrus Arias* had a thousande and two hundred soul-  
pyers





opers appoynted him at the kynges charges, and of the kynges custome house in the cite of Ciuile, called the house of the contractes of India.

Howe a great number of Spanyarden profered them selues to goe at theyr owne charges, and of a restraint made that no straunger myght passe without the kyngs licence: also, howe the aucthour reponeth *Aloisius Cadamustus*, a wytyer of the Portugales viages.

Howe *Petrus Arias* shortly after his departure from Ciuile, lost two of his shippes, and was dyuen backe agayne by tempest, and howe beyng newly furnyshed, he passed the Ocean with more prosperous wyndes.

The thyrd viage of *Vincentius Pinzonus*, and howe he came to the regions of *Paria*, where encountring with thynhabitauntes, he put them fyrst to flyght, but after falling to intreatie of peace, they gaue him great plentie of golde, and abundaunce of masculine frankensence, with dyuers other princely presentes.

Of the great multitude of *Hopingtiayes* whiche are in the region of *Paria*, and howe thynhabitours are apparelled: also, of the fyue kynges that made a league of friendship with *Vincentius*.

Howe *Vincentius* sayled Eastwarde by the tracte of the region of *Paria*, vntyl he came to the poynt of that long lande, which the aucthour supposeth to be the great Ilande *Atlantike*, wherof the olde wytyers make mention. Cap. 5. August.

The contentes of the .viii. booke. Fol. 86.

A Contention betweene the Castilians and Portugales, as concerning the diuision of the new founde landes, and howe the controuerisie was fynished by the bishop of Rome.

Howe *Don Christopher* the gouernour of the Ilande of *Sancti Iohannis*, was slayne by the Caniballes, and the bishop put to flyght: also, of the other bishops of the Mandes.

Howe the Caniballes of the Ilande of *Sancta Crux*, slue and ate a kyng, with certayne of his men, beyng friendes to the Christians, and made saggottes of theyr bones, and howe quarelling with our men, they put them to silence.

Aa.iii.

The



## The contentes of the booke

*The contentes of the .ix. booke. Fol. 87.*

**O**f the marueylous fruitfulnessse of the regions of *Beragua*, *Vraba*, and *Dariena*, and of the dyuers kyndes of trees and frutes : also, of the pleasant taste of swynes fleshe, beyng fedde with the frutes of *Mirobalane* trees.

Of *Lions* and *Tygers*, and other wyld beasts, and of a beast of straunge fourme.

Of the ryuers of the gulfe of *Vraba*, as the ryuer of *Dariena* and *Rio Grandis*, and howe the great serpent called *Crocodiles*, are founde in other ryuers besyde *Nilus* in *Egypt* : also, howe chaunchour of this booke was sent Ambassadour to the Soldane of *Alcayr* in *Egypt*.

Of the *Portugales* nauigations, and of the ryuer *Senega* founde by them to bee a channell of *Nilus* : also, of the multitude of byrds and foules being in the maryshes of *Dariena*.

A phylosophicall discourse of the originall and generation of springes and ryuers, and of the breadth of the lande diuidyng the North and South Ocean.

Of the great ryuer *Maragnon*, and of the earthly *Paradyse*, and how springes are engendred by conuersion of ayre into water.

Of the often fall of rayne vnder the Equinoctiall line, and of the pores of the sea opened by the South wyndes.

Of the great ryuers of *Tanaïs*, *Ganges*, *Danubius*, and *Eridanus*, famous to the olde wyters, and howe certayne ryuers runnyng through the caues of the earth, breake forth into springes a farre of.

*The contentes of the .x. booke. Fol. 91.*

**H**owe the newe founde landes discovered by the *Spaniards* in the West Ocean, are eght tymes bigger then *Italie*, besyde that which the *Portugales* possesse, and of the cardes of the sea drawen by *Colonus* and *Americus Vesputius*.

The order of measuring the lande, and howe a league comteth foure myles by sea, and butchree by lande.

The Nauigation of *Iohannes Dias*, and of the sundry eleuations of the pole starre.

Of the *Ilande* of *Boiua* or *Agnaneo*, and of the springe whose water being drunke, causeth olde men to looke young.

How *Nunces* and his followers were so oppressed with fa-  
myn,





mine, that they were dyuen to eatr mangie dogges, Toades, and dead men, and howe a boock made of a dogge skynne, was solde for many peeces of golde.

The Contentes of the bookes of  
the thyrd Decade.

*The contentes of the fyrst booke. Fol. 94.*

**O**f the desperate aduenture and good fortune of *Vasclus*, and howe with a hundred fourscore and ten men, hee brought that to passe for the which *Petrus Arias* was sent with a thousand and two hundred frethe souldyers.

Howe Iron serueth for moze necessary vses then golde, and howe superfluitie hynder libertie.

Howe *Vasclus* in one conflicte slue sixe hundred Barbarians with theyr kynges, and howe he founde the house of kyng *Quarens* infected with vniuersall lecherie, commaunding that the kyng and fourtie such as he kept for that purpose, should bee gyuen for a pray to his dogges which he vsed to serue in the warres agaynst these naked people.

Of a region of blacke Noores, and howe *Vasclus* came to the toppes of the mountaynes, where giuyng thanks to God, hee behelde the newe South Ocean, neuer before seene nor knowne to men of our world.

Howe *Vasclus* put kyng *Chiapes* to flight, and after made a league of friendship with him, and howe the kyng gaue him, iiii. hundred poundes weyght of wrought golde.

Howe kyng *Coquera* was put to flight, who also being receyued to friendship, gaue *Vasclus* sixe hundred and fyftie poundes weyght of wrought golde.

Of the gulfe called *Sinus, S. Michaelis*, being full of inhabited Ilandes, and of the manly courage and godly zeale of *Vasclus*: also, of the rysyng and fallysng of the South sea.

Howe kyng *Tumacchus* being dyuen to flight and afterwarde reconciled, gaue *Vasclus* sixe hundred and fourtiene peeces of golde, and two hundred and fourtie of the greatest and fairest pearles, and howe the kyng caused his men to sythe for pearles.

*Al. iiii.*

*Of*



The contentes of the booke

Of the Mande called *Margaritea Diues*, and of the abundance of saype and great pearles founde therein.

Of habitable regions under the Equinoctiall line, and of the Portugales navigations to the *Antipodes*, inhabityng the spue and fyfte degree of the South pole: also, a declaration of *Antipodes*, and of the starres about the South pole.

The contentes of the seconde booke. Fol. 101.

Of the maner of fpyhyng for pearles, and of the thre kyndes thereof: also, dyuers other questions concernyng pearles.

Of the multitude of the shell fpythes wherein pearles are ingendred and founde in maner in all places in the South sea, and of abundaunce of golde founde almost in euery house: also, howe the treasure of nature is in those coastes, and of the golde mynes of *Dariena*.

Howe kyng *Teaocha* gaue *Vaschus*.xx. poundes weyght of wrought golde, and two hundred pearles: also, of desertes full of wyld beasts, and howe *Vaschus* was troubled with great heate in the moneth of Nouember.

Howe a dogge Tyger was taken, and his whelpes tyed in chynes and tope in peeces: also, how *Vaschus* gaue.iii. kynges to his dogges to be deuoured.

Of the use of dogges in theyr warres, and of the fiercenesse of the *Caniballes*.

How kyng *Bononiana* fauoured the Christians, & gaue *Vaschus* xx. pound weyght of wrought golde: also, his oration to *Vaschus*.

A similitude prouyng great plentie of golde in the regions of the South sea, and of the trauiyles which olde southerners are able to susteyne.

The contentes of the thyrd booke. Fol. 105.

Howe kyng *Buchibuea* submitted him selfe to *Vaschus*, & sent him certayne vesselles of golde: also, how kyng *Chionysus* sent him. xxx. vysshes of pure golde.

Howe Iron serueth for more necessary uses then golde: also, an example of the lyfe of our fyrst parentes.

Howe kyng *Pocchorrosa* submitted hym selfe, and gaue *Vaschus* fyftiene pounde weyght of wrought golde: also, how *Tumanama* the great kyng of the golden regions towarde the South sea, is taken prisoner: lykewyse howe he gaue *Vaschus*

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.





cha. xxx. pounde weyght of pure and wrought golde, and his noble men .lx. pounds weyght of golde.

Of the cause of beehement wyndes neere vnto the Equinoctiall line, and of the coloure of the earth of the golden mynes.

Of the large and fruitefull playne of *Zauana*, and of the ryuer *Comogrus*; also howe kyng *Comogrus*, baptised by the name of *Charles*, gaue *Vaschus* .xx. pounde weyght of wrought golde.

Of the good fortune of *Vaschus*, and howe he was turned from *Goliath* to *Elizeus*, & from *Anieus* to *Hercules*, & with what facilitie the Spaniardes shall hereafter obtayne great plentie of golde and pearles.

Of the Spaniardes conquestes, and fiercenesse of the *Cambales*; also an exhortation to Chyistian princes to set forwarde Chyistles religion.

*The contentes of the fourth booke. Fol. no.*

**T**he fourth viage of *Colonus* the Admiral from Spayne to *Hispaniola*, and to the other Ilandes and coastes of the firme lande: also of the flopyng Ilande *Guanassa*.

Of the seuen kyndes of Date trees, wyld vines, and *Ambalanes*: also of byrdes and foules.

Of people of goodly stature whiche be to paynt theyr bodyes, and of the swifte course of the sea from the east to the west: also of freshe water in the sea.

Of the large regions of *Paria*, *Os Draconis*, and *Quiriquetana*, and of great *Coxtoydes* and reedes: also of the foure fruitefull Ilandes called *Quatuor Tempora*; and .xii. Ilands called *Limonares*.

Of sweete sauours and holisome appes, and of the region *Quicuri*, and the haven *Cariac* or *Mirobalannis*: also of certayne ciuill people.

Of trees growyng in the sea after a straunge sort, and of a straunge kynde of *Donkpes*, whiche maide men, and sepyght with wyld *Boyes*.

Of the great gulfe of *Cerabaro* replenished with many fruitefull Ilandes, and of the people whiche weare chrynes of golde made of ouches, wrought to the similitude of byrdes wyld beastes and foules.

Of fyue villages wher inhabitants geue them selues onely to gathering of golde, and are paynted, vsing to weare garlandes.



## The contentes of the booke

garlandes of Lions and Tygers clawes : also of seuen ryuers, in al the which is founde great plentie of golde, and where the plentie of gold reasseth.

Of certayne people whiche paynt theyr bodyes, and couer theyr priuie members with helles, haupng also plates of gold hangyng at theyr nolethpylles.

Of certayne woomies, whiche beyng engendred in the seas neere about the Equinoctial, eate holes in the shyppes, and howe the Admirals shyppes were destroyed by them.

Howe the king of *Beragua* entertaigned the Licuenaunt, and of the great plentie of golde in the ryuer of *Duraba*, and in al the regions there about, also in rootes of trees and stones, and in maner in al ryuers.

Howe the Licuenaunt and his company woulde haue erected a colonie belyde the ryuer of *Beragua*, & was repulled by thinhabitauntes.

Howe the Admiral fel into the handes of the Barbarians of the Island of *Iamaica*, where he liued miserably the space of tenne monethes, and by what chaunce he was saued and came to the Islande of *Hispaniola*.

Of holsome regions, temperate ayre, and continual spyng al the whole pccere : also of certayne people which honour golde religiously, duryng theyr golden haruest.

Of the mountaynes of *Beragua*, beyng fiftie myles in length, and higher then the cloudes : also the discription of other mountaynes and regions thereabout, comparng the same to Italy.

*Colonus* his opinion as touchyng the supposed continent and ioynyng of the north and south Ocean : also of the bzeadth of the sayde continent or firme lande.

Of the regions of *Vraba* & *Beragua*, and the great ryuer *Mavagnonus*, and the ryuer of *Dabaiba* or *Sancti Iohannis* : also of certayne maryshes and desolate wayes, and of Dragons and Crocodiles engendred in the same.

Of .xx. golden ryuers about *Dariena*, and of certayne precious stones, especially a Diamonde of marueylous byggnesse bought in the ppuince of *Paria*.

Of the heroical factes of the *Spanyarden*, and howe they contemne effeminate pleasures : also a similitude prouing great plentie





plentie of golde and pꛛecious stones.

*The contentes of the fift booke. Fol. 119.*

**T**he nauigation of *Petrus Arias* fro in *Spainye* to *Hispaniola* and *Dariena*, and of the *Ilandes* of *Canarie* also of the *Ilands* of *Madanino*, *Guadalupe*, and *Galanta*.

Of the sea of hearbes, & mountaynes covered with snow: also of the swiftest course of the sea towards the West.

Of the ryuer *Gaira*, the region *Caramairi*, and the port *Cartbasgo*, and *Sancta Martha*: also of *Americus Vesputius*, and his expert cunnyng in the knowledge of the carbe, compasse, and quaryant.

How the *Canibales* assailed *Petrus Arias* with his whole nauie, and shot of theyr venomous arrowes euen in the sea, also of theyr houses and houtholde stuffe.

How *Gonsalus Oniedus* founde a *Saphire* hygger then a goose egge: also *Emerodes*, *Calcidonies*, *Jaspers*, and *Amber* of the mountaynes.

Of woods of *Brasyle* trees, plentie of gold, and marchantes of metals, founde in the regions of *Caramairi*, *Gaira*, and *Saturna*: also of a straunge kynde of marchaundies exercised among the people of *Zuma*.

That the region of *Caramairi* is lyke to an earthy *Paradise*, & of the fruitfull mountaynes and pleasaunt gardens of the same.

Of many goodly countreies made desolate by the fiercenesse of the *Canibales*, and of diuers kyndes of beaue made of rootes: also of the manner of plantynge the roote of *Iucca*, whole iulle is deadly popson in the *Ilandes*, and without hurt in the continent or hymne lande.

Of certayne golden ryuers, hartes, wyld Boones, foules, gossampine, whyte marble, and holsome ayre: also of the great ryuer *Maragnonus*, disceding from the mountaynes covered with snowe, called *Serra Neusta*.

How *Petrus Arias* wasted certayne *Ilands* of the *Canibales*, & how by the swiftest course of the sea, his shypps were caried in one night fourtie leagues beyonde the estimation of the best pilotes.

*The contentes of the sixt booke. Fol. 124.*

**O**f sundry opinions why the sea runneth with so swiftest course from the East to the West, and of the great gulfe of the



## The contentes of the booke

the North part of the hyrne lande.

The viage of *Sebastian Cabot*, from England to the frozen sea, and howe being repulled with Ice in the moneth of Iuly, he sayled farre Westwarde.

Of people apparelled with beastes skinnes, and howe Beares take fyshed in the sea, and eate them.

How *Sebastian Cabot*, after that he had discovered the lande of *Baccallaos* or *Baccallarum*, was called out of England into Spayne, where he was made one of the assistance of the counsaile of the affayres of India, and of his second viage.

Of the *Ilande Fortis*, and howe a great foule as bygge as a Storke lyghed in the gouernours shipp: also howe he arryued at *Dariena* with the kinges nauie.

Howe *Vaschus* receyued the new gouernour, and of habitable regions vnder the Equinoctiall.

How *Petrus Arias* the new gouernour distributed his armie to conquere the South regions ryche in golde, and to erect new colonies in the same.

Of the ryche golde mynes of *Dabaiba*, and of the expedition agaynst the kyng of that region.

Of the violent course of the sea from the East to the West, and of the difficult saylyng agaynst the same.

Of the pestiferous and unhollome ayre of *Santa Maria Antiqua* in *Dariena*, and how the Spaniards were of necessitie enforced to plant there fyrr colonies and habitation there.

The cause of the varietie of regions lying all vnder one degree or paralel, and by what meanes the Sonne beames are cause of feruent heate.

Of toades and flees engendred of droppes of water, and of a house set on fyre with lyching.

Of a Dogge deuoured of a Crocodile, and of venemous biting of great Bats: also of Lions, Tigers, & other wilde beastes.

How in these regions all foure footed beastes growe to a bigger quantitie then they which were of the fyrr broode: also of certayne trees of whose planks if shippes be made, they are safe from the wormes called *Brima* or *Bissas*.

Of a tree whose wood is present popson yf it be only boone about. and of an herbe that is a preservative agaynst the same.

Of





Of the ryche Ilandes of the south sea, and of certayne expediti-  
ons agaynst the Canibales.

*The contentes of the .vii. booke .Fol. 130.*

**T**he particuler description of the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, and of  
the ryche Iland called *Margaritæ Dines*, lying in the South  
sea: also of the great abundaunce of bygge pearles founde in  
the same.

Howe the auctoure compareth *Hispaniola* to the earthly Pa-  
radyse, and howe it farre excelleth *Italy* in fertilitie and tem-  
perate ayre.

Of the fyrst inhabitours of *Hispaniola*, and of the Ilandes  
of *Canarie*.

Howe the inhabitants of *Hispaniola* in theyr songues and  
rhymes had certayne prophesies that apparelled men shoulde  
come to theyr countrey, and byng them into seruitude, and of  
theyr familiaritie with spirites: also howe those spirites haue  
no more appeared to them since they were baptised.

Of theyr expertenesse in swymmyng, and of theyr delicate  
Serpentes, byrdes, foules, and Poppingiays.

Of the fourme and situation of *Hispaniola* neere the Equinocti-  
all, and howe colde is in some place thereof accidentall, and  
not by the situation of the region.

Of the Oren and Swyne of exceedyng bygnesse, and of cares  
of wheat as bygge as a mans arme in the brawne: also howe the  
Swyne are fedde with *Pirobalanes*. &c.

Of plentie of golde, Brasyle, Bastix, Gossampnye, Elec-  
taryum, & of thyncommodities of intemperate regions.

Of dyuers languages in the Ilande, and howe the prouinces  
are diuided into regions.

Howe *Andreas Moralis* sapled into a dangerous and darke  
caue within the rocke of a mountayne, and of whole ryuers de-  
uoured of suche caues: also of the conflict of the waters.

Of a standyng poole in the topp of an hygh mountayne:  
& how fearne and bramble bushes growe onely in colde regions

*The Contentes of the .viii. booke .Fol. 135.*

**O**f a great lake or standyng poole of soure and salte water,  
and of the sea fshes in the same in the myd lande of the I-  
lande: also of deuouryng fshes called *Tiburones*.

Of



## The contentes of the bookes

Of the ryuers falling into the lakes, and of .CC. springes in the space of a furlong.

A marueylous hystoꝛy of a kyng styken dumbe and lame by a myracle, and of the Indian language.

Howe suche as are drowned in the lake, are neuer cast by agayne, and of the Ilande *Guarizacca* in the myddest of a standing lake : also of a lake of freshe water, and an other of salte and freshe water.

Of a large playne of two hundred myles in length, and another of an hundred and twentie.

Of the marueilous fylde of monster of the sea, called *Manati*, or *Matum*, fedde with mans handes, and howe the carperch men ouer the lake.

Of the mountaynes, vales, hylles, playnes, and ryuers of *Hispaniola*, and howe golde is founde in all mountaynes, and golde and fylde in all ryuers.

Of salte bayes, and howe the ryuers haue theyꝝ increase from the causes of the mountaynes : also howe there is no hurtefull beast in the Ilande.

Of the pleasures of *Hispaniola*, and of the region of *Cotobi* wel inhabited, & situate in a plaine in the toppes of mountaynes reachyng to the cloudes.

Of moderate colde in the mountaynes, and of fearne of marueylous bygnesse.

Howe pure and massie golde is founde in the region of *Cotey* or *Cotobi*, and that the vaine of gold is a lpyng tree : also of the rootes, branches, and floures of the same, and howe certayne causes are susteyned with pylers of golde.

What gold is brought yeerely from *Hispaniola* into Spaine, and of the salte of the mountaynes, being as hard as stones, and cleare as crystall : also springes of salte, freshe, & soune water.

Of certayne wyld men, lpyng in caues and denmes without any certayne language, and of their marueylous swiftnesse a foote.

Of pytyche of the rocke, and two kyndes of trees, and of the leafe of a tree vsed in the treede of paper: also howe the inhabitants thynke that the Chyistians can make those leaues speake and disclose all secretes.

Of a strong coloure made of the iuice of a certayne apple,  
and





and of the hearbe whose smoke is popson.

*The contentes of the ninth booke. Fol. 142.*

**O**f the kindes of frutes wherewith the inhabitauntes of *Hispaniola* lyued fyrst, and how they came to the knowledge of *Inca*; also how *Ceres* fyrst founde Wheate and Barley in Egypt.

Why they kynges are called by diuers names, and by what names they salute the kynges chyldren when they are bozne.

How they make theyr testamentes, and how certayne of the kynges wyues and concubines are buried with them.

Of the variable motions of the elementes in *Hispaniola*, and where it rayneth but litle, and where muche.

Of the colonies and villages that the *Spaniardes* haue builded in *Hispaniola*, and of the other Ilandes about the same.

Of a sympng, whiche rumpng vnder the sea from *Hispaniola*, breaketh forth in the Iland of *Arctusa*; also of the habitable regions vnder the Equinoctiall, and of the ryche golde mynes of the Ilande of *Cuba*.

Of the Gumme called *Anima Album*, and of the *Canibales*, also wherby it was thought that there were Ilandes of women.

Of hony founde in trees and rockes, and of the generation of great Toxopoles, and of theyr egges.

*The contentes of the tenth booke. Fol. 146.*

**O**f the expedition agaynst the kyng of the Ilande *Dites*, in the South sea, and howe after foure conflictes, submitting hym selfe, he gaue our men an hundred & ten pounce weyght of great pearles: also howe he agreed to paye yeerely a hundred pounce weyght of pearles for a tribute.

Howe axes and hacchettes are more esteemed then golde, or pearles, and of great plentie of Hartes and Tunnies: also howe the kyng of *Dites* and his familie were baptised.

Of pearles of great pyse, and howe *Paule* the Bishop of Rome bought a pearle for foure and fortie thousand ducades.

Diuers opinions of the generation of pearles, and of a hundred pearles founde in one shel fysh: also of the birth of pearles.

Of the regions of the East syde of the gulfe of *Praba*, and of the originall of the *Canibales*.

Or



## The contentes of the bookes

Of certayne circumsised people which haue the knowlege of letters and vse of bookes, and what chaunced of the captaynes which *Petrus Arias* sent forth diuers wayes : also howe *Iohn Salisus* was slayne of the *Canibales*, and of theyr fiercenesse.

Howe *Iohn Pontius* was repulled of the *Canibales*, and of the lewde behauiour of *Iohn Aiorá*.

Of the variable fortune of *Gonsalus Badaiocius*, and howe after he had geathered great ryches of goid, he had the ouerthrow, and was spoyled of all.

Of the golden region of *Coiba Dites*, and how theyr slaues are marked in the face.

Of the *Ilandes* of the South sea, and of the regions from whence the *Portingales* fetch the theyr spyces.

Of a straunge kynde of sowlyng, and of the trees that beare *Gourdes*.

Of the later opinions as touching the swift course of the Ocean towarde the West, and of the continent or fyne lande : also of the viage from the newe landes to *Spayne*.

Of the golde mynes of *Dariena*, and of the maner of geathering of golde in the same : also of the dysple of couetousnesse which is not satysfied with ryches.

For the contentes of the booke of the *Ilandes* of the West Indies seas, reade the margent notes of the same.

FINIS.

(3)





R. E. To the Reader.



Lthoug among dyuers which haue written of the Ocean and VVest Indies, there is none to be compared to Peter Martyr of Angleria, in declaryng by philosophicall discourses the secrete causes of naturall affectes, both as touchyng the lande, the sea, the starres, and other straunge workes of nature: yet forasimuch as of later dayes those countreys haue been better knowne and searched, and dyuers such particuler and notable things founde, as are conteyned in the histories of later writers, among the number of whom, Conzalus Ferdinandus Ouiedus (whom learned Cardanus compareth to the ancient writers) is doubtlesse the chiefe, I haue therefore thought good to ioyne to the Decades of Peter Martyr, certayne notable things which I haue geathered out of his booke, intituled the Summarie or abridgement of his generall hystorie of the west Indies, written in the firme lande of the same, in the citie of Sancta Maria Antiqua in Dariena (where he dwelt & was gouernor many yceeres) and dedicated to Themperours maiestie, as may appeare by the Epistle folowyng.

Bb.i. To



Gon, Fer. Ouied,

To the most hygh and myghtie prince Charles, the fyft of  
that name, Emperour of Rome, Kynz of Spaine, & of the two  
Cicilies, of both the sydes of the streyght of Faro, Kynz of  
*Hierusalem* and *Hungarie*, Duke of *Burgonie*, and Earle of  
*Flaunders*, Lord and inheritour of the firme lande  
and Ilandes of the V Vest Ocean. &c. Gon-

*Zalus Ferdinandus Ouiedus*, his most  
humble seruaunt, wyssheth  
health and perpetu-  
all felicitie.



He thinges which principally pre-  
serue and maputayne the workes of  
nature in the memories of men, are  
hystories and bookes composed of  
the same: among the whiche certes  
those are esteemed most true and au-  
tentike, which haue been wyrtten by  
wyrtie and expert men, well trauncy-  
led in the world, as saythfull witnes-  
ses of such thinges as they haue partly seene, and been partly in-  
formed by credible persons. Of this mynde and opinion was  
Iulius, who better then any other authoz hath wyrtten in .xxviii.  
bookes all that parteyneth to the naturall hystorie, conteyned all  
in one volume, dedicated to *Vespasian* Emperour: Wherin, as  
a prudent hystoriographer, he declareth such thinges as hee had  
heard, attributing the second authoritie to such as he had redde in  
authours that wrote before him: And thyrply ioyned to the same  
hystorie, such thinges as he him selfe had seene, as most certayne  
testimonie. Whose example I folowynge, will in this my breefe  
summarie, reduce and represent to your maiesties memorie such  
thinges as I haue seene in your Emppre of the West Indies,  
aswell in the Ilandes as in the firme lande of the Ocean sea,  
where I haue serued now more then twelue peeres in the place  
of surueyer of the golde mynes, by the commaundement of the  
Catholyke kynge *Don Fernando*, the fyft of that name, and graund-  
father vnto your maiestie, to whom God gaue great fame and  
glorie: Since whose death also I haue lykewyse serued, and  
trust





trust whyle the rest of my lyfe yet remayneth, to serue your maiestie, as shall please you to commaunde. As touchyng whiche thynges, and suche other lyke, I haue moze largely wytten in an hystorie begunn alldone as my age was rypp to take such matters in hande: Wherein furthermoze I haue made mention of suche thynges as haue chaunced in Spayne, from the yere. 1494. vnto this tyme: addyng also therevnto suche thynges woorthy memorie, as I haue obserued in other realmes and prouinces where I haue tranapled, and haue lykewyse particularly wytten the lyues and woorthy actes of the catholyke Princes of famous memorie *Don Ferdinando*, - and Lady *Elizabeth* his wyfe, to theyz last dayes. After whose fruition of heauenly Paradyse, I haue noted such thynges as haue chaunced in your most fortunat succession: not omitting particularly to wypte a large booke of suche thynges as haue seemed most woorthy to bee noted, as touchyng your maiesties Indies. But forasmuch as that volume remayneth in the cite of *San. Dominico*, in the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, where I dwell, and am placed in houtholde, with wyfe, chyldren, and famylie, I haue brought no moze with me of that my wyting, then I beare in memorie, determining (notwithstandyng) for your maiesties recreation, to make a bryefe rehearsall of certayne notable thynges, wherof I haue moze largely entreated in my sayd generall hystorie, and such as may seeme most woorthy to be redde of your maiestie: Of the which, although a great parte haue been wytten by other, who haue also serue the same, yet perhappes they are not so exactly and particularly described as of mee, forasmuche as in maner all that trauaile into these Indies haue greater respect to luter and gaynes, then diligently to search the workes of nature, whervnto I haue ben ever naturally inclined, & haue therfore with all possible endeour applyed myne eyes & intelligence to fynde the same. And this present Summarie shall not be contrary or dyuers from my larger hystorie, wherein (as I haue sayde) I haue moze amply declared these thynges: but shal onely moze bryefely expresse the effect thereof, vntyl such tyme as God shall restore me to myne owne house, where I may accomplyshe and synpse my sayde generall hystorie. Whervnto to gyue the fyrst principle, I say, that *Don Christopher Columbus* (as it is well knowen) beyng the fyrst Admirall of this

Bb.ii.

this

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.



this India, discovered the same in the dayes of the Catholyke kynge Don Ferdinando, and the lady Elizabeth his wyfe, graundfather and graundmother unto your maiestie, in the yeere. 1491. and came to Barzalona in the yeere. 1492. with the fyrst Indians, and other shewes and proofes of the great ryches and notice of this west Empire: The which gyft and benefite was suche, that it is vnto this day one of the greatest that euer any subiecte or seruant hath done for his prince or countrey, as is manifest to the whole worlde. And to say the trueth, this shall doubtlesse bee so commodious and profytable vnto the whole realme of Spayne, that I repute him no good Castilian or Spanyarde that doeth not recognise the same. And (as I haue sayde before) forasmuche as in my sayde generall historie I haue more largely intricated of these thinges, I intende at this present only briesely to rehearse certayne respectall thinges, the whiche surely are very fewe in respecte of the thousandes that myght be sayde in this behalfe. Fyrst therefore I will speake somewhat of the nauigation into these parties, then of the generation of the nations which are founde in the same, with theyr rytes, customs, and ceremonies: also of beastes, foules, byrdes, woormes, fyshes, seas, ryuers, springes, trees, plantes, hearbes, and dyuers other thinges, whiche are engendered both on the lande and in the water. And forasmuche as I am one of thosder and company of them that are appoynted to retorne into these regions to fertie your maiestie, if therefore the thinges coneyned in this booke shall not be distincte in suche order as I promised to perfourme in my greater woork, I desyre your maiestie to haue no respect herevnto, but rather to consider the noueltie of such straunge thinges as I haue herein declared, whiche is the chiefe ende that moued mee to wyte: Protestyng, that in this Summarie I haue wrytten the trueth of suche thinges as came to my remembraunce, whereof not onely I my selfe can testifie, but also dyuers other worthy and credible men, which haue been in those regions, and are now present in your maiesties court. And thus it shall suffice to haue sayde thus much vnto your maiestie, in maner of a proeme vnto this present woork, whiche I most humbly desyre your maiestie as thankfully to accept, as I haue wrytten it faithfully.

Of





Of the ordinary nauigation from Spayne  
to the west Indies.

Bancroft Library



The nauigation which is commonly made from Spayne to the west India, is from *Siule*, where your maiestie haue your house of contraction for those partes, with also your officers thereunto parteynyng, of whom the captaynes take theyr passeporte and lycence. The patrones of suche shippes as are appoynted to these viages, imbarke themselves at *San Luca di Barameda*, where the river *Cuadalchiber* entreth into the Ocean sea, and from hence they folow their course toward the Ilands of Canarie. Of these seuen Ilandes, they commonly touche two, that is, epyther *Grancanaria* or *Gomera*: and here the shippes are furnished with freshe water, fuelle, cheefe, beefe, and suche other thinges, which may seeme requisite to bee added to suche as they hyng with them out of Spayne. From Spayne to these Ilandes, is commonly epght dayes sayling, or little more or lesse, and when they are arryued there, they haue sayled two hundred and fytie leagues, whiche make a thousand myles, accompyting foure myles to a league, as is their maner to reckon by sea. Departing from the sayd Ilands to folow their course, the shippes tary .xxv. dayes, or a litle more or lesse, before they see the fyrst lande of the Ilandes that lye before that whiche they call *La Spagnuola* or *Hispaniola*, and the lande that is commonly fyrst seene, is one of these Ilandes which they call *Ogni sancti Marigalante* (or *Galanta*) *La Deseada* (otherwise called *Desiderata*) *Matanino*, *Dominica*, *Guadalupea*, *San Christoual*, or some other of the Ilandes, wherof there are a great multitude lying about these aforesayde. Yet it sometymes so chaunceth, that the shippes passe without the sight of any of the sayd Ilandes, or any other that are within that course, vntill they come to the Ilande of *Sancti Iohannis*, or *Hispaniola*, or *Iamaica*, or *Cuba*, which are before the other. It may also chaunce that they ouerpasse all these ykewyse, butyll they fall vppon the coastes

Bb.iii.

of

Eden. The decades.  
Bancroft Library.



of the firme lande. But this chaunceth when the pilot is not well practised in this nauigation, or not perfect in the true carde. But making this viage with experte maryners (whereof there is nowe great plentie) one of the sayde fyrst Ilandes shall euer bee knowne. And from the Ilandes of Canarie to one of the fyrst of these, the distaunce is niene hundred leagues by sayling, or more, and from hence to the citie of saint Dominike, which is in the Island of *Hispaniola*, is a hundred and fytie leagues: so that from Spayne hitherto, is a thousande and thre hundred leagues. Yet forasmuche as sometymes the nauigation proceedeth not so directly, but that it chaunceth to wander euer on the one syde or on the other, we may well say that they haue now sayled a thousand and fyue hundred leagues, and more. And if the nauigation bee slow, by reason of some hynderaunce, it commonly chaunceth to be fynished in xxxv. or .xl. dayes: and this happeneth for the most parte, not accomptyng the extremes, that is, eyther of them that haue slowe passage, or of them that arryue in very short tyme: for we ought to consyder that which chaunceth most commonly, The returne from those partes to Spayne, is not fynished without longer tyme, as in the space of fiftie dayes, or a litle more or lesse. Neuerthelesse in this present yere of. 1525. there came foure shippes from the Islande of *San Dominico*, to saint Luca in Spayne, in .xxv. dayes: But (as I haue sayde) we ought not to iudge of that which chaunceth seldome, but of that which happeneth most ordinarily. This nauigation is very safe, and much vsed, euen vnto the sayde Island. And from this to the firme land, the shippes trauerse diuers wapes for the space of fyue, sixe, or seuen dayes sayling, or more, accordyng to the partes or coastes whither they directe theyr viages, forasmuch as the sayde fyne lande is very great and large, and many nauigations and viages are directed to dyuers partes of the same: Yet to the firme land, which is nearest to this Islande, and lyeth directly agaynst *San Dominico*, the passage is finished in the tyme aforesayde. But it shalbe much better to remit all this to the carde of these nauigations, and the new Cosmographie, of the whiche no parte was knowne to *Hecolome*, or any other of the olde wryters.

Of





Of two notable thinges as touching the west  
Indies, and of the great rycheſſe brought  
from thence into Spayne,



After my vniuersall diſcription of the hiſto-  
rie of the Indies, there commeth to my re-  
membraunce two thinges chiefly to be no-  
ted as touchyng The empire of theſe Weſt  
Indies, pertaining to the dominion of your  
maieſtie: and theſe, beſyde the other parti-  
culars whereof I haue ſufficiently ſpoken,  
are to be conſidered as thinges of great importance. Whereof,  
the one is the ſhortneſſe of the way, & with what expedition your  
maieſties ſhyppes may paſſe beyonde the mayne firme lande of  
theſe Indies, into the new South ſea, called *Mare del Sur*, lying  
beyond the ſame, & this to thintent to come to the Ilandes where  
the ſpices grow, beſide the other innumerable rycheſſe of ſy king-  
domes & ſeigniories which confine with the ſaid ſea, where are ſo  
many people & nations of diuers tongues & maners. The other  
thing, is to conſider howe innumerable treaſures are entred into  
Spayne by theſe Indies, as well that which commeth dayly from  
thence, as alſo that is continually to be looked for, both of gold &  
pearle, & other marchaundies, which are firſt brought into this  
your realme of Spayne before they are ſcene of other nations, or  
traded into other realmes: Whereby not onely this your realme  
is greatly enriched, but alſo the benefite thereof redoundeth to the  
great profite of other countreys which are neare thereunto. A te-  
ſtimonie of this, are the double ducades which your maieſtie haue  
cauſed to bee coyned, and are diſperſed throughout the whole  
worlde: But after they are once paſſed out of this your realme,  
they neuer returne againe, becauſe they are the beſt currant mo-  
ney of the worlde. And therefore, if after they haue been in the  
handes of ſtraungers, they chaunce to bee returned agayne into  
Spayne, they come diſguiſſed in an other habite, and are dimini-  
ſhed of the goodneſſe of theyr golde, with the ſtampe of your  
maieſtie chaunged: So that if it were not for theyr ſuche de-  
ſapnynges in other realmes for the cauſe aforeſayde, there ſhould  
not bee founde ſo great quantitie of ſpene golde of the coyne

*Vb.iii.*

of



of any prince in the world as of your maiesties rand the cause of  
all this, are your Indies.

Of the mynes of golde, and the ma-  
ner of working in them.



**T**his particuler of the mynes of gold, is  
a thing greatly to bee noted, and I may  
much better speake hereof the any other  
man, sozasmuch as there are now, xii.  
peeres past since I serued in the place of  
the surueter of y<sup>e</sup> melting shops partep-  
ning to the gold mynes of y<sup>e</sup> firme land,  
and was the gouernour of the mynes of  
the Catholike kyng Don Ferdinando, after whose departure from  
this isle, I serued long in the same roome in the name of your  
maiestie: By reason wherof, I haue had great occasion to know  
how gold is found and wrought out of the mynes, and doe know  
ryght well y<sup>e</sup> this land is exceeding ryche, hauing by my accompt,  
and by the labour of my Indians & slaues, geathered and syned a  
great portion of the same, & may therfore the better asseyne this  
by testimony of sight. For I am well assured, that in no part of  
*Castilia del oro*, that is, golden Castile (otherwise called *Beragua*)  
no man coulde aske mee of the mynes of golde, but that I durst  
haue bounde my selfe to haue discoursed them in the space of ten  
leagues of the countrey where it shoulde haue been demaunded  
me, and the same to be very ryche: for I was allowed all maner of  
charges to make search for the same. And although gold be found  
in maner euery where in these regions of golden Castile, yet  
ought we not in euery place to bestow the trauel & charge to great  
it out, because it is of lesse quantitie and goodnesse in some place  
then in some. And the myne of beyne which ought to be folowed,  
ought to be in a place which may stand to saue much of y<sup>e</sup> charges  
of the labourers, and for the administration of other necessary  
thinges, that the charges may be recompenced with gaynes: for  
there is no doubt but that gold shalbe found more or lesse in euery  
place. And the golde whiche is founde in golden Castile, is very  
good, & of xx. carates or better in synesse. Furthermore, besyde  
this great quantitie of gold, which I haue sayd to be found in the  
mynes,

















